"THE NAME OF GOD – ELOHIM"

INTRO

A. – The First Question:

1 – The first question in the Westminster catechism is, "WHAT IS THE CHIEF END OF MAN?"

Answer: "Man's chief end is to glorify God and to enjoy Him forever."

2 – BUT We will enjoy God only in some relation to the measure in which we KNOW HIM.

The Knowledge of God is more essential than the Knowledge of anything else.

3 – Jesus' prayer in Jn. 17:3

"And this is life eternal that they should KNOW THEE the only true God and Jesus Christ Whom Thou hast sent

4 – Speaking in this vein, Paul wrote:

Phil. 3:10 – "That I may KNOW HIM ..." as the supreme goal of his life

B. – Related Verses:

Contextually addressed to THE FATHER

1 – Jn. 17:6 – "I have manifested Thy Name unto the men that Thou gavest Me out of the world: Thine they were and Thou gavest them Me; and they have kept Thy Word."

2 – 17:26 – "And I have declared unto them Thy Name, and will declare it ..."

3 – Acts 4:12 – "Neither is there salvation in

other: for there is none other Name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved." (2)

4- Ex. 3:13 - "And Moses said unto God, Behold when I come unto the children of Israel, & shall say unto them, the God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; & they shall say unto me, WHAT IS HIS NAME? what shall I say unto them?"

5- The name God or even LORD as we see them in our English Bibles convey little to us. SUPREME BEING or SOVEREIGN of the universe. It tells us little of His character or His ways

I- Reason For A Variety Of Names:

1- Now a name in the O. T. was often an indication of a person's character or of some peculiar quality. But what one name could be adequate to God's greatness? After all as one writer declares, a name imposes some limitation. It means that an object or person is this and not that, is here and not there. And if the Heaven of heavens cannot contain God, how can one name describe Him? What a request it was, then, that Moses made that God should reveal Himself by one name! We can hardly understand or appreciate Moses himself unless we see him in His many-sided character of learned man, shepherd, leader, legislator, soldier, statesman, impulsive, and yet meekest of men.

2- we can know David, too, not only as shepherd, warrior, & king, but also as a prophet, poet, and musician.

3- Even so, the O. T. contains a number of names & compound names of God which reveal Him in some aspect of His character & dealings with mankind, as He relates Himself differently to His different creatures.

4- It is our purpose in this series of studies to examine these names & their meanings, for their significance for ourselves as well as for those to whom they were first given.

I.- THE NAME "ELOHIM":

- before any other NAME is revealed

A.- Elohim:

1- Translated "God" in KJV

2- Found 2570 times in Hebrew of O.T.

3- 32 times in the 31 verses of Genesis 1 + 3X in Gen. 2
- Creation chapter of description
- "It is most appropriate that by this name God should reveal Himself — bringing cosmos out of chaos, light out of darkness, habitation out of desolation, and life in His image." Stone, The Names of God P. 9)

4- PLURAL form in Elohim
- Occasionally w/ plural adjectives + pronouns
- More often w/ SINGULAR verbs + adjectives + pronouns.

B.- Derivation Of Elohim:

1- "El" = "The Strong One; STRENGTH
(A "short form") - 250 times in O.T.
- Num. 23:22 - "God (El) brought them out of Egypt. He hath as it were the strength of an unicorn (= wild ox)."
- Deut. 10:17 - "For the LORD your God is God of gods, + Lord of Lords, a great God, a mighty and a terrible which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward."

2- "Alah" = "To swear. To bind" Hence "the Faithful One"

3- "There is a spiritual significance in the use of these different names. It is much more 'rational' to believe that the great + infinite + eternal God has given us these different names to express different aspects of His being + the different relationships He sustains to His creatures." (Stone, P. 8)

4- Elohim — Ideas of
* Power, Omnipotence
* Sovereignty, Creating
* Creator + Ruler of the Universe

II. - THE CONNECTIONS OF ELOHIM:

A. - Connected With Creation + Preservation:

1- 32 times in 31 verses of Gen. 1
2- All but 7 verses in Gen. 1 refer to Elohim
3- CONTRAST — Ps. 100:3 →
- Gen. 7:1 - Jehovah — SALVATION
- Gen 7:16 - Elohim — PRESERVATION

4- See names in Gen. 4:18 — "el" endings
Shows that for a time the knowledge of God as CREATOR was preserved, even among Cain's offspring.

B. - Connected With Plurality:

1- Views + Plural of MAJESTY
+ Plural of INTENSITY
+ Probably both and more!!

2- Actual plurality of PERSONS
- Gen. 1:26 "Let us make man in our image"
- Gen. 3:22 "Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know Good and evil..."
- Gen. 11:3-4, 7 — READ

3- GOES BEYOND a plural of majesty

"Know ye that the LORD, He is God: it is He that hath made us, and not we ourselves; We are His people, and the sheep of His pasture." Ps. 100:3

for we find no similar useage by even Kings or Pharoahs in lofty accounts — None speak of "WE" or "US"

4- Actually the term in the singular is not full enough to set forth all that is intended. With Elohim the plural form teaches us that no finite word can adequately convey the idea of the infinite personality or the unity of the persons in the Godhead (See Girdlestone, O.T. Synonymns, P. 39)

5- Yet, there is PLURALITY in UNITY

Gen. 1:27 "So God created man in His own image, in the image of God created He him, male & female created He them."

Deut. 6:4 ‡ One in Plurality ‡ Distinguish from One in individuality

Eccles. 12:1 - "Remember now thy Creators in the days of thy youth..."

C:- Yet Allows For TRINITY:

1- Trinity is LATENT, not bold or explicit in the O.T.

2- In Dr. Roy's lexicon we read what RASHI the great Hebrew commentator, has to say on the word ELOHIM:

"Come and behold the wonderful mystery of the word ELOHIM for there are 3 degrees and each degree is distinct & stands by itself, & yet they are all one and are formed together in one & have not divided nor separated from each other."

3- If RASHI's interpretation is correct, then the doctrine of the TRINITY is taught on nearly every page of the O.T. + the further fact that the Godhead consisted of 3 Persons is equally patterned + taught in Holy Writ!

Fallen man could not understand how God could die for the sinner + yet not obliterate Himself as God. God in his pity for man's feeble capacities, has revealed HIS MODE OF SUBSISTENCE as a TRINITY in UNITY. With this disclosure sinful man can understand how God could die for our sins and yet not cease to be

ELOHIM — What a wonderful Name

* Creation
* Trinity
* Preservation
* Unity
* Elohim is the first name of God taught us in O.T.

4- TRINITARIANISM in Israel at the time of Jesus is seen in the QUESTION of the High Priest — Mt. 26:63

"But Jesus held His peace. And the H.P. answered and said unto Him, 'I adjure Thee by the Living God, that Thou tell us whether Thou be the Christ, the Son of God.'"

5- Other Trinitarian "traces" in the O.T.
- Prov. 30:4-5
- Ps. 2:11-12
- Ps. 22:1, 19
- Isa. 63:7-10

III. - THE DIVERSITY OF NAMES OF GOD:

A. - Long Unnoticed:

1- Recorded notice of these distinctions as far back as the 12th Century

2- 18th Century theory of the various names as a result of many manuscripts from earlier days put together at a later date.
- J = Jehovistic
- E = Elohistic
- P = Priestly

3- Produced the DOCUMENTARY HYPOTHESIS from Rationalistic Higher Criticism

4- Excuse to abandon
- * Authority of Scriptures
- * Early dates of Scriptures
- * Mosaic authorship of Pentateuch

5- "It is quite impossible to cut the Pentateuch up with a patchwork of 'JEP' with any hope of increasing our knowledge of what happened actually. That the Pentateuchal law is substantially Mosaic in origin and that Patriarchal + Mosaic historical traditions are astonishingly early + dependable seems, in my opinion,

certain." W. F. Albright

B. - Better Attitude:

1 - Ps. 91:2 - "I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God (Elohim); in Him will I trust."

2 Illus - "Can you think of anything related to your problems which would be BIG to God? - NONE!

3 - Therefore;

1 Pet. 5:7 - "Casting all your care upon Him; for He careth for you."

Hilltop Baptist Church - 8/14/05
Grace Gospel Ch, Beaver, WV. - 9/6/89

(8)

"The Human Story" Genesis 1-3

Intro: A.-Whence Came man???
1-Nursery rhyme--
"Where did you come from, baby dear?
Out of the everywhere into the here." FALSE
2-Continual questioning
3-Needs answer which fits the facts; biologically & Scripturally
B.-Human answer
1-Darwin--"Origin of the Species"
2-Dr. Arnold Brass made a tremendously revealing statement in his little pamphlet concerning Dr. Haeckel. He said that Dr. Haeckel published forgeries in his book to prove his theory. Dr. H. in replying said, "I could feel utterly condemned & humiliated by the admission (he did admit that he had done just that) were it not that hundreds of the best observers & most reputable biologists lie under the same charge. The great majority of all morphologicical, anatomical, historical, & embryological diagrams ARE NOT TRUE TO NATURE, but are more or less doctored, systematized & reconstructed."
3-Dr. Watson, the great English evolutionist made the statement, "Evolution is a theory universally accepted, not because it could be proven to be true, but because the only alternative--special creation--was clearly INCREDIBLE."
4-Reason for evolutionary theory--gives an "out" for unbelief.
NB
C.-Biblical Account:
1-No speculation
2-Accurate & straight-forward.

I.-CREATION.....A WORK OF GOD HIMSELF
A.-Original Creation:
1-first thing was not man
2-D. Lee Chestnut--"matter can be created from energy"
3-Heb. 11:3; 4:12
4-Genesis was not written as a Scientific treatise, but as a religious one----no changes needed due to error----contrast with "theory change"--Nebular Hypothesis of La Place.
B.-Catastrophe:
1-Ge. 1:1---Creation
2-Ge. 1:2---Rehabilitation
3-Between these 2 verses, the curse & judgment because of Satan's sin in heaven.
4-Time between--few or many years----God is not in a hurry.
5-Gen. 1:2-31--Refabrication, renovation & redecoration for a NEW TENANT
6-Formerly uranicentric--heavenly
now geocentric---------earthly
----Telescope laid aside for microscope in Gen.
C.-Creation itself
1-Gen. 2:4-"generations"---constitutes a superscription to 2:7----Man is at once the offspring of heaven & earth
2-Stages of creation--
1:1---matter
1:21--life of animals---physical beings
1:27--life of man-------spiritual beings
3-Man----Similar to animal in body
--Same ingredients go in to make man & animal
--ILLUS--Ford & Chevie have many common features, yet they are definitely different.

--difference is on the spiritual side
--free moral agent
--designed to be guided from heaven.
--ILLUS --electrically controlled; so man in fellowship

II.-THE FALL INTO SIN
A.-Importance:
1-changed course of their lives
2-changed course of our lives
3-necessitated a Redeemer
B.-Picture of Life Drawn Here:
1-Garden or Houston
2-Rom. 1:21-24
3-Uncleanness is written all about us.
4-Mr. Theodore Epp has said, "My father was 1 of the 1st missionaries to the Hopi tribe." At first the work was so unsuccessful--no converts--that actually the Mennonite folk thought they would leave the mission, but Mr. Epp's father said, "I will go on with it; I will remain here." God rewarded his faith when 1 of the chiefs of the Hopi was converted. Thus they had their 1st avenue of approach, & could at least read the Bible to the Indians gathered there. One day he read in their hearing the 1st Ch. of Romans. After the reading was over, 1 member of the Council took him aside & angrily said, "Don't try to deceive us by saying you got that out of the Bible. The Cheif who has become a Christian must have told you all about us, & you are telling usoff in that manner; you are reciting our sins to us. How amazed that Indian was to discover that this had been written of all mankind 1900 yrs. ago by the Apostle Paul.
C.-Effect of Adam's Fall Into Sin:
III.-
1-whole race plunged into sin
2-Rom. 5:12, 17
3-Known in all the world---Mourned in heaven

III.-CURSE OF JUDGMENT-----5-Fold
A.-Serpent--(literal)
1-Low estate by comparison
2-On belly--despised
B.-Satan (to be judged)
1-At the cross--Heb. 2:14
2-Ultimately --Rev. 12:9
C.-Woman
1-Pain & sorrow
2-Painful birth
3- Subjection to husband
D.-Man
1-Sorrow & Pain
2-Work hard for a living
3-Condemned to hard labor
4-Death of the body to overcome him.
5-"Dust thou art & unto dust shalt thou return"...Whether we consider man with a crude implement of the Stone Age or see him surrounded with the gadgets of this push-button civilization, it is still true that it is by the sweat ofthe face that he eats bread. The Communist paints the working man as a gay, brotherly sort of chap in working clothes, but to have the true picture, he must be painted as having sweat on his face----That's God's true picture.
E.-Earth
1-Cursed for man's sake
2-Thorns & thistles
3-Land must be "worked"
4-Rom. 8:20-21
F.-Results:
1-Liberty lost & trials multiplied
2-"Modern complexes"---Human Story----2 Tim. 3:2-5
3-Hope---Rom. 5:18-19---Virgin born Savior to crush Satan
4-Today--Cross stands between us & Eden---Ge.3:24--"KEEP"
Rev 5:9

WHO IS THE HOLY SPIRIT?

Gen. 1:1-2 ①

INTRO

A.- Quotation: (The Holy Spirit, J.F.W., 5)

"It is a fundamental revelation of Scripture that the Holy Spirit is a person in the same sense that God the Father is a person and the Lord Jesus Christ is a person. The Holy Spirit is presented in Scripture as having the same essential deity as the Father and the Son and is to be worshipped and adored, loved and obeyed in the same way as God."

B.- Through The Centuries:

1- The heretic ARIUS denied the eternity of Christ and the personality of the Spirit, calling Him "the highest energy of God." (R. Watson, Theological Institutes, I, 630)

2- Clearly affirmed in the Nicean Council A.D. 325

3- SOCINIUS, in the 16th century, held that the Spirit was "merely the eternally proceeding energy of God." (W.G.T. Shedd, Dogmatic Theology, I, 328).

4- Modern variations

- UNITARIANISM
- "The Force be with you" (Star Wars)

C.- Proposition:

Informed Christians should be able to affirm and defend both the

personality and deity of the Holy Spirit.

I. - THE HOLY SPIRIT IS A PERSON:

A. - Definition Of Personality:

1 - "... personality has its component parts, namely, intellect, sensibility and will. Each of these ... is present in God to an infinite degree." (L.S. Chafer, Systematic Theology, I, 191-192)

2 - INTELLECT = "the ability to reason or understand." (Webster's New World Dictionary, 732).

3 - SENSIBILITY = "the capacity for physical sensation ... the ability to feel" (1296

Eph. 4:30 - "And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption."

4 - WILL = "the power of making a reasoned choice or decision" (1627)

1 Cor. 12:11 - "But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as He will."

B. - The Spirit's Works Affirm Personality:

1 - All the works of the Spirit are such that personality is required:

- CREATION ← Gen. 1:2 - "In the beginning God created the

heavens and the earth."

-RESTRAINT OF SIN - Gen. 6:3 - "And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh..."

-Isa. 59:19 - "...When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him."

-GUIDANCE - Isa. 48:16 - "Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning from the time that it was, there am I: and now the LORD God, and His Spirit hath sent me."

Rom. 8:14 "For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God."

-EMPOWERING - Zech. 4:6 "This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, 'Not by might nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hosts."

-COMFORTING - John 14:26 - "But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you."

-CONVINCING THE WORLD of sin, righteousness and judgment

John 16:8 - "And when he is come, he will reprove the world of

sin and righteousness and of judgment."

-TEACHING- John 16:13 - "Howbeit, when He, the Spirit of truth, is come, He will guide you into all truth: for He shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will show you things to come."

-COMMANDS- Acts 8:29; 13:2; 16:7

-PRAYER - Rom. 8:26 - "Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself (HIMSELF) maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered."

2- A mere "force", or "influence" does not do such works as these!

3- J.F. Walvoord - "In the history of the church, opponents of the personality of the Holy Spirit have found it necessary also to deny the inspiration and accuracy of the Word of God in order to sustain their teaching." (6)

C:- The Use Of Personal Pronouns Affirm The Spirit's Personality:

1- The Greek word pneuma, from which we get the English translation "spirit" is neuter and would normally take a

neuter pronouns.

2- HOWEVER, masculine pronouns are used of the Holy Spirit — John 15:26; 16:13-14 because the Spirit is a PERSON!

3- Charles Hodge - "He is introduced as a Person so often ... that to explain the use of the personal pronouns in relation to Him on the principle of personification, is to do violence to all the rules of interpretation." (Systematic Theology, I, 524).

D- The Spirit is The Personal Object Of Faith:

1- Scriptural evidence:

- It is possible to sin against Him — Isa. 63:10

"But they rebelled and vexed His Holy Spirit: therefore He was turned to be their enemy, and He fought against them."

Acts 5:3-4

— To grieve Him — Eph. 4:30

— To reverence Him — Ps. 51:11 — "...take not thy Holy Spirit from me."

— And obey Him — Acts 10:19-21

2- Baptismal formula — Matt 28:19

3- Apostolic benediction — 2 Cor. 13:14

4 - Charles Hodge - "The personality of the Spirit has been the faith of the Church from the beginning." (I, 522)

II. - THE HOLY SPIRIT IS DEITY:

A. - The Truth Asserted:

1 - Charles Hodge - "Since the fourth century His true divinity has never been denied by those who admit His personality" (I, 527)

2 - Nowhere in Scripture is He assigned a formal Name, as is true of the Father + the Son

3 - The descriptive adjective "HOLY" is used:

- Cummings lists 86 references in the O.T. (Through The Eternal Spirit)
- References in 22 of the 39 books of the O.T.
- 261 passages in the N.T. scattered through all the major books.

B. - The Truth Detailed:

1 - His TITLES reveal His relationships

- "Spirit of God" - Gen. 1:2; Matt. 3:16
- "Spirit of the Lord" - Luke 4:18
- "Spirit of our God" - 1 Cor. 6:11
- "Spirit of Jehovah - Jud. 3:10
- "Spirit of the Lord God" - Isa. 61:1

(7)

- "Spirit of your Father" - Matt. 10:20
- "Spirit of the living God" - 2 Cor. 3:3

2- His TITLES related to the SON

- "Spirit of Christ" - Rom. 8:9; 1 Pet. 1:11
- "Spirit of Jesus Christ" - Phil. 1:19
- "Spirit of Jesus" - Acts 16:7
- "Spirit of His Son" - Gal. 4:6
- "Spirit of the Lord" - Acts 5:9; 8:39

3- His TITLES revealing His ATTRIBUTES

- UNITY - "One Spirit" - Eph. 4:4
- PERFECTION - "Seven Spirits" - Rev. 1:4; 3:1
- IDENTITY - "the Lord is the Spirit" - 2 Cor. 3:18
- ETERNITY - "eternal Spirit" - Heb. 9:14
- * GLORY - "Spirit of glory" - 1 Pet. 4:14
- * LIFE - "Spirit of life" - Rom. 8:2
- * HOLINESS - "Spirit of holiness" - Rom. 1:4; Ps. 51:11; Matt. 1:20; Luke 11:13
- * WISDOM - "Spirit of wisdom" - Ex. 28:3; Eph. 1:17
- * TRUTH - "Spirit of truth" - John 14:17
- * GRACE - "Spirit of grace" - Heb. 10:29; Zech. 12:10

- NOTE - Many of these titles revealing the Spirit's attributes also reveal His works - UNDERLINED/STARED

4- Other significant TITLES of the Holy Spirit

- "Spirit of adoption" - Rom. 8:15 - has reference to our adoption as sons.
- "Spirit of faith" - 2 Cor. 4:13 - indic-

ates the ministry of the Spirit in producing faith in us!

- "Comforter" - John 14:16, 26; 15:26; 16:7 which Thayer defines in its widest sense "a helper, succorer, aider, assistant; as of the Holy Spirit destined to take the place of Christ with the apostles." (Greek-English Lexicon of the N.T., 483)

C. The Truth of Identification + Association With God:

1- Compare Acts 28:25 + Isa. 6:1-13 where the titles ADONAI + JEHOVAH are identified with the Holy Spirit

- ADONAI = "Master; Husband". Shows God's right to obedience + service
- JEHOVAH = "The self-existent One who reveals Himself + always Keeps His covenant"
- Also Heb. 10:15-16 quotes Jer. 31:31-34 as making Jehovah related to the Holy Spirit

2- The Holy Spirit is spoken of as GOD!

* Gen. 1:1-2 "In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters."

* 2 Sam. 23:2-3

↖ Notes are in error - Should read Gen. 1:1-2

3- The Christian indwelt Spirit is said to be ind... 1 Cor. 3:16; 6:19; Eph. 2:2...

4 - Blasphemy against the Holy Spirit is said to be an act against God - Matt. 12:31-32

5 - The sin of Ananias is declared to be a sin against the Holy Spirit + against God - Acts 5:1-4

6 - Association of the 3 Persons of the Trinity

- Matt. 28:19 - BAPTISMAL FORMULA
- 2 Cor. 13:14 - BENEDICTION presents the Father, the Son + the Spirit displayed as equals + accorded equal honor.

D. - The Truth Of His Attributes:

1 - He possesses life - Rom. 8:2 - "For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law..."

2 - He possesses personality - See Roman numeral I, A-D above

3 - He possesses omnipresence - Ps. 139:7 "Whither shall I go from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?"

4 - He possesses omnipotence - Gen. 1:2

5 - He possesses holiness - Luke 11:13 "If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?"

7- He possesses eternity - Heb. 9:14 (10)
"How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God."

E. - The Truth Of His Works:

1- J. F. Walvoord - "All the works of the Holy Spirit bear the marks of His deity" (17)

- CREATION - Gen. 1:2
- REGENERATION - John 3:6 - "That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit."
- SANCTIFICATION of the believer - 2 Thess. 2:13 !

2- Charles Hodge - "He is therefore presented in the Scriptures as the proper object of worship, not only in the formula of baptism and in the apostolic benediction, which bring the doctrine of the Trinity into constant remembrance as the fundamental truth of our religion, but also in the constant requirement that we look to Him and depend upon Him for all spiritual good, and reverence and obey Him as our divine teacher and sanctifier." (I, 528)

CONCLUSION:

A. - Review:

1- The Holy Spirit is a PERSON.
a- Definition - Intellect, Sensibility & Will

b- The Spirit's Work affirms personality
c- The personal pronouns affirm personality
d- The Spirit is the personal object of faith.

2- The Holy Spirit is DEITY!
a- The truth asserted
b- The truth detailed
c- The truth of identification + association
d- The truth of His attributes
e- The truth of His works

B. - Realization - John 16:13-15

1- The Spirit is sent to reveal Christ + the truth about Him

2- The Spirit's mission is 3-FOLD
a- To guide us into all truth
b- To show us things to come.
c- To glorify Christ

3- The Spirit is NOT to speak of Himself, but of Christ
- An answer to the Pentecostal + Charismatic movements.

Grace Gospel Church - 1999
Bible Center Church - 9/5/2001

INTRO; A.-Recent Concessions To Theistic Evolution:

In spite of the fact that the Bible speaks so clearly on the subject of the supernatural creation of Adam & Eve, a surprising number of "evangelical" Christians today are adopting the view that Adam's body was simply that of some animal which had evolved into a biped thru millions of years of gradual changes until God put within it an eternal soul several hundred thousand years ago.

B.-Writers Making Such Concessions:

1-Walter R. Hearn (Secy-Treas. of A.S.A) & Richard A. Hendry (Westminster College) in Journal of A.S.A.
2-Cordelia Erdman Barber (Instructor in Geology at Wheaton 1949-54)
3-Edward John Carnell (Several years President of Fuller Theol. Sem., & now Prof of Ethics & Philosophy of Religion) in "The Case For Orthodox Theology"
4-Henry W. Seaford, Jr (Candidate for Ph. D. from Harvard, writing in Gordon Review.
5-Jan Lever,(Prof. of Zoology at the Free University of Amsterdam) in Creation & Evolution
6-Russell L. Mixter (Prof of Zoology & Chairman of the Dept. of Biology at Wheaton
7-James O. Buswell, III (Associate Prof. of Anthropology at Wheaton) in Journal of A.S.A.
8-Donald Grey Barnhouse in Eternity Mag.
9-Bernard Ramm (Prof of Syst. Theol. & Christian Apologetics at California Baptist Theological Seminary) in "The Christian View Of Science And Scripture
10-Wilbur L. Bullock (V. P. of the A.S.A.)
11-J. Frank Cassel (Pres. of the A.S.A.) writes of an article of Mixter's: "His contribution is of real significance to the A.S.A.; and his presentation needs to be cloaked in the dignity commensurate with the significance of his pronouncement--a pronouncement in essence that: 'I, an evangelical Christian, can accept the basic concepts of evolution. Although not exclusively demanded by the data involved, it is certainly allowed, and in fact I can see no better or more logical way to handle the data. I believe in Creation, and simply affirm that in the light of the evidence now available, I think some evolution--that is, development of present-day forms by differentiation of previously existing forms--the most likely way God accomplished much of His Creation.' Thus, in fifteen years we have seen develop within the A.S.A. a spectrum of belief in evolution that would have shocked all of us at the inception of our organization...." Journal of A.S.A., Dec. 1959, P. 27.

C.-What This Leads To:

1-Threshold Evolution
2-Theistic Evolution
3-But, both are evolution!

I.-SIX PROOFS OF THE BIBLICAL DOCTRINE OF MAN'S ORIGIN:

A.-Proof One--Scripture Teaches The Unity Of The Race:

1-Gen. 3:20--"And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living."

2-Acts 17:26--"God...hath made of one (blood) all nations of men for to dwell on the face of the earth,.."

3-Thus, DESCENT from one pair is taught, not evolution UPWARD

B.-Proof Two--Scripture Teaches Direct Creation:

1-Matt. 19:4--"And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female,"

2-Confirmation by Christ Himself of the authenticity of the Genesis account being accurate

3-Gen.1:27--"So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them."

4-If Adam & Eve had been animals before this, he could not be said to have "created" them

5-If Adam & Eve had been animals before God breathed into them His image, would they not have already been male & female as male & female animals?.....Of course!

C.-Proof Three--Scripture Teaches Eve Came Out Of Adam's Side:

1-Gen. 2:21-23--"And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; and the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man."

2-Confirmed by Paul

3-1 Cor. 11:8--"For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man."

4-Now if Eve received her body in this purely supernatural way, why should any christian allow for an evolutionary development for Adam's body out of respect for modern scientific theories. Such a position is utterly inconsistent.

D.-Proof Four--Scripture Teaches That Adam's Body Was Made:

1-This "making" was "of the dust of the earth", not of an animal

2-Gen. 2:7--"The LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul."

3-Dr. Louis Berkhof explains: "Some theologians, in their eagerness to harmonize the teachings of Scripture with the theory of evolution, suggest that this may be interpreted to mean that God formed the body of man out of the body of animals, which is after all but dust. But this is entirely unwarranted, since no reason can be assigned why the general expression "of the dust of the ground" should be used after the writer had already described the creation of the animals and might therefore have made the statement far more specific. Moreover, this interpretation is also excluded by the statement in Gen. 3:19, "In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till

thou return unto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art and unto dust thou shalt return." This certainly does not mean that man shall return again to his former animal state. Beast and man alike return again to the dust. Eccl. 3:19-20. (Syst. Theol. 2nd Ed., Eerdman's, 1941, P. 184)

E.-Proof Five--Scripture Teaches A Variety Of Kinds Of Flesh:

1-1 Cor. 15:39--"All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds."

2-The point is obviously diversity of kinds of flesh

3-How could this be if Adam were physically related to the animal kingdom?

F.-Proof Six--Scripture Teaches God's Creative Act Made Man A 'Living Soul':

1-Gen. 2:7--"And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul."

2-Hebrew phrase here for "living soul" is nephesh hayah

3-When related to marine & terrestrial animals
**same phrase (nephesh hayah) is used in the Hebrew
**translated "living creature"

4-This PROVES that Adam could not have been an animal before God breathed into him the breath of life.

5-The very moment Adam was created in the image of God, he became what he had not been. He became a "living soul"---- 'nephesh hayah'

6-This unassailably shows that Adam was not just an animal into which God poured spiritual life in order to make man in his own image.

II.-PROBLEMS WITH THEISTIC EVOLUTION:

A.-Where It Leads, Theologically:

In the light of this Biblical revelation on the origin of man, Christians must insist upon the essential unity and the supernatural, non-evolutionary creation of the human race. This is absolutely essential to the entire edifice of Christian theology, and there simply is no true Christianity without it. Theistic evolution leads directly into the mythological construction of Genesis which characterizes Neo-Orthodoxy, with its out-right denial of the Biblical doctrine of sin and of redemption through the blood of Jesus Christ. If Adam becomes a myth, then Paul's analogy between Adam and Christ (Rom. 5:12-21; 1 Cor. 15:22) collapses and the Scriptures become untrustworthy and misleading. The issues are as clear as this!

B.-Ignoring Of Clear Testimony Of Scripture:

Furthermore, in their zeal to be found in step with the very latest pronouncements of evolutionary science, evangelical Christians have too often brushed aside the clear testimony of Scripture concerning the cultural status of early man. For example, the 4th & 6th chapters of Genesis indicate that Adam & his descendants were not all primitive cavemen of "the old stone age". They built cities, raised

cattle, handled "the harp and pipe," forged "every cutting instrument of brass and iron" (Gen. 4:22 ASV), and possessed the engineering skill and tools necessary for building a 3-decked barge with a capacity of 1,396,000 cubic feet!

C.-Perspective From Genesis:

Not only does Genesis repudiate the notion that the first men were primitive savages, but it also refuses to permit human history to be stretched to cover periods of hundreds of thousands of years. That there are gaps in the genealogy of Genesis 11 seems to be undeniable. But to strethc the genealogy of Genesis 11 to cover a period of 100,000 years (or even 10,000 years) is to do violence to the chronological framework of all subsequent Bible history and prophecy. The other gaps in Old Testament genealogies never extend beyond a few centuries. Therefore, even the allowance of 5,000 years between the Flood and Abraham strethess Genesis 11 almost to the breaking point

Furthermore, the Babylonians had a remarkably accurate tradition of the Flood that could hardly have been handed down by oral tradition for more than 3-4,000 years. And if the period from Noah to Abraham (Gen. 11) was comparatively short, what right do we have to insist that the period from Adam to Noah (Gen. 5) was so tremendously long? Were the patriarchs whose names are listed in the genealogies of Genesis 5 & 11 simply illiterate, savage cavemen separated from each other by tens of thousands of years of cultural and historical nothingness? That there have been cavemen in the world is certainly true. But the evolutionary and uniformiatarian presuppositions which underlie the methods commonly employed to date these ancient human remains may be properly challenged in the light of the Biblical doctrines of Creation and the Flood.

Cavemen have lived and even now are living as degenerate contemporaries of the civilized descendants of Adam and Noah. The Bible teaches that mankind has not evolved from animals, but rather has devolved from a high position of fellowship and communion with God.

Rom. 1:20-32.

CONCLUSION:

It is encouraging to realize that many evangelical Christian scholars have been willing to take their stand upon a Biblical anthropology in opposition to theistic evolution in all its forms. This is not due primarily to the fact that they have studied the pros and cons of various theories of the origin of man and have concluded that the Biblical view is the most consistent with the "facts of science".

No one ever arrives at a world-and-life view by such a purely inductive method. The true reason why they have been willing to take such a stand is that they enjoy a vital spiritual relationship with JesusChrist and accept His authority in all things. It was none other than the Son of God Himself who taught Christians to accept the historical accuracy of the Old Testament in general

Mat. 5:18
Luke 16:17

Luke 18:31
Luke 24:24, 44
John 10:35
and the Book of Genesis in particular
Mat. 19:4
Mat. 23;35;
Mat. 24:37-39
Luke 17:29, 32.

Standing upon this infallible foundation, the Christian is perfectly confident that modern scientific theories (colored as they are by the presuppositions of finite and fallible men) cannot possibly constitute the final word on the subject of the origin and early history of man. And beyond that, he is perfectly sure that when all the evidence is in, his faith in the Son of God and in the verbally inspired special revelation of God will be found to have led him to an accurate knowledge and understanding of these vitally important matters.

In this regard I'm reminded of a case at BIOLA College. A young man, a graduate of Fuller THeol. Sem., was teaching in the Biology Dept. & was reported to be teaching evolution. He involked the cloak of academic freedom as his explanation. Dr. Sutherland says of Biola's faculty, "they are free to believe & teach our doctrinal position, or they are free to leave." Matters of faith are dictated--not by conscience, but by Revelation !

*****

Taken from a paper, THE CREATION OF ADAM AND EVE, by John C. Whitcomb, Jr. & filed in the Evolution file.

Used at Westbrae ~~1/28/64~~ 2/19/64

"THE LORD'S DAY" — "A Holy Day For A Holy People"

Psalm 92 (Not an exposition)

Ps. 95:6-8a or 92:12-15

SABBATH OR LORD'S DAY — WHICH?

Read Ex. 20:1-26

1

INTRO: A.-A Day For God:

1-ILLUS--A Chinese preacher, speaking of robbing God, used this illustration: "It came to pass that a man went to market with a string of 7 coins. Seeing a beggar who asked for alms, he gave the poor man 6 of the coins & kept 1 for himself. The beggar, instead of being thankful, followed the good man & stole the 7th coin also. What an abominable wretch! Yes, and would you, to whom God has given 6 days, steal the 7th also? ? ?

2-God has been gracious & given man a stewardship of 7 days

3-1 is to be set aside FOR HIM — Holy Day for a holy people

4-Which one?---7th Day Sabbath? ?

---OR..1st Day Lord's Day? ?

B.-Outline Of This Message:

1-Seventh Day Sabbath — O.T.- Jews

2-First Day Lord's Day — N.T.- Church

3-Observance Of The Lord's Day } Next Message

4-Privileges Of The Lord's Day }

5-PROP.- To see the distinctions + the principles for us — Holy Day for Holy People

I.-SEVENTH-DAY SABBATH:

A.-Meaning Of The Term "Sabbath":

1-"Sabbath"=="rest, cessation from work"

2-Gen. 2:1-3--"Thus the heavens & the earth were finished, & all the host of them. And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made."

3-Rest of GOD after re-creation of earth (of God)

Dr. Charles L. Feinberg: "I find there is no indication of the sabbath there (Gen. 2:2-3) for man. It was God who rested in His finished creation + not man."

B.-History Of The Sabbath:

1-Soon "REST" was broken by sin of Eve & Adam

2-Never recorded that Sabbath was imposed on man in Eden

3-Never recorded that Sabbath was imposed before the Flood

4-Never recorded that Sabbath was imposed upon the Patriarchs

5-Never recorded that Sabbath was imposed in Egypt

6-GRACIOUS provision of a day of REST for Israel in wilderness

7-Ex. 16:23--"And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, Tomorrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake today, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning."

8-Incorporated into the Law

--Ex. 20:8-11 Read

--Legally BINDING

--Forced rest for man & beasts

--More said of this commandment than any of the other 10

9-Made a SIGN of the Covenant relationship of God with Israel

10-Ex. 31:13--"Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the LORD that doth sanctify you."

Limited to Israel

C.-Adressees Of The Sabbath:

1-To Israel only--Ex. 31:13 (other side), 17--"It is a sign between me and the children of Israel..." (2)

--Related to THE LAND of Palestine

--Never given to Gentiles to observe

NB * --Never given to the Church to observe

--ONLY one of 10 Commandments not repeated in the N. T.

2-Strangers abiding with them were expected to abide by Sabb.

--Deut. 5:14--"But the 7th day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates..."

NB --Believer was responsible for the conduct of his guests

3-Additional reason for Israel to keep the Sabbath----

--SIGN of God's deliverance of Israel fr. Bondage of E.

--Deut. 5:15--"And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, & that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence thru a mighty hand & by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day."

*** --Inverse proof that the Sabbath was not to Gentiles or to the church, for neither were ever in bondage in E.

D.-Observance Of The Sabbath:

1-Scriptural Stipulations--No work; all rest (Ex. 34:21) (Ex. 20:10-11) not even in seasons of plowing & harvesting

--No travel over 2000 yards (Sabbath day's journey)

--No cooking (Ex. 35:3)

--No worship, except normal animal sacrifices, but no congregational gatherings until the rise of local synagogues. (Nu. 28:9,10)

--Lev. 23:3--" Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings."

* 2-Legally enforced (Ex. 31:14-15; Ex. 35:1-3)

--Wilful sabbath-breaker was put to death (Num. 15:32-36)

--Not to light a fire in his house

--Not to do business (Neh. 10:31; 13:15-22)

--2 whole treatises of the TALMUD (Collection of Jewish writings) are devoted to Sabbath-Day regulations, so there were several hundred things a law-abiding Jew couldn't do on a Sabbath

--ILLUS--"...the prohibition about tying a knot was much too general, & so it became necessary to state what kind of knots were prohibited & what kind were not. It was accordingly laid down that allowable knots were those that could be untied with 1 hand. A woman could tie up her undergarment, & the strings of her cap, & those of her girdle, the straps of her shoes & sandals...She could tie a pail over a well with a girdle, but not with a rope" (P. 736, Tenny's Dictionary Of The Bible)

--ILLUS--Man with an arm out a window when the silver horn blows that announces that Sabbath has arrived. He cannot pull in his arm, for that would be work.

--Thus, ENCRUSTMENT with the TRADITIONS of men
--Lk. 11:46--"And he said, Woe unto you also, ye lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, & ye yourselves touch not the burdenswith one of your fingers."

3 (Israel)

3-Right observance was important
--Isa. 58:13-14--"If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; & call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honorable; & shalt honor him, not thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words; then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; & I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, & feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it."
--Clash of Jesus Christ with religious leaders, for they made Sabbath observance an end in itself
--Christ taught***Sabbath as a HELP, not a HARDSHIP
***Mk. 2:27--"...The sabbath was made for man, & not man for the sabbath."

NB

E.-Principles From The Sabbath:
1-Not addressed TO US, but some principles are FOR US
2-One day in 7 belongs to God in a special sense
3-Believer needs rest AND worship
4-Believer is also to work — 2 Th. 3:10 - "For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat."
5-God's day is not a hardship, but a help
6-Christ is LORD OF SABBATH (Mk. 2:28), therefore He had the authority to set it aside & bring in an entirely new day in this Christian dispensation
7-NEW day with a NEW message about a NEW hope to a NEW people

"Therefore the Son of Man is Lord also of the Sabbath."

II.-THE LORD'S DAY:

A.-In Prophecy:
1-Sabbath prophesied to CEASE--Hos. 2:11--"I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast days, her new moons, & her sabbaths, & all her solemn feasts."
2-Ps. 118:22-24 (READ) *
--Rejection of Christ
--Crucifixion of Christ
--Resurrection of Christ
--Instituting of a NEW DAY
--This passage is applied in the N. T. to Christ Himself
--Acts 4:10-11

B.-In Definition:
1-"Day of the Lord" in O.T. & N.T. is a day of judgment & personal, visible presence of Jesus Christ on earth---THUS, not the same as "The Lord's Day"
2-Not the same as Sabbath day, for Sabbath was on the 7th day, & the Lord's Day is on the 1st day of the week
3-TENNEY--"It was the resurrection victory on that day which marked it as distinct & sacred to the Christian Church. The Gospel emphasis upon 'the first day of the week' as the day of resurrection

stresses its distinctiveness.. Acts 20:7 & 1 Cor. 16:1-2 show that the early Church consecrated the day to worship & almsgiving (but not to earning). Sunday (the name is of pagan origin) as the day of special worship is a Christian institution & must be sharply distinguished from the sabbath. Nor were the O.T. sabbath regulations transferred to the Lord's Day as a 'Christian Sabbath'. The Sabbath related to the **old creation** (Ex. 20:8-11; 31:12-17; Heb. 4:4), while the Lord's Day commemorates the **new creation** in Christ Jesus." (Bible Dictionary, P. 490)

4

4-No such thing as a 'Christian Sabbath'----AN ANOMOLOUS TERM

5-Rev. 1:10--"I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day..."
--"Lord's Day" is an adjectival form
--Day as "characterized by the Lord"

6-Commemorative of a FINISHED REDEMPTION as seen in the Resurrect.

C.-In The Lord's Life:

1-Christ arose from the dead on the 1st day of the week (Mt.28:1)

NB

2-Christ met his disciples repeatedly in the power & fellowship of His resurrection life on the 1st day of the week (Lk.24; Jn.20)

3-Christ symbolized the new resurrection fellowship by breaking bread with the disciples in Emmaus on the 1st day of the week (Lk. 24:13-31)

4-Christ gave them instructions in their new resurrection ministry & life on the 1st day of the week

5-Christ met with Thomas on the 1st day of the week

6-Christ commanded the disciples to preach the new message to all the world on the 1st day of the week.

P.6 of Done

D.-In The Church's Life:

1-9 out of 10 of the 10 commandments are repeated in the N.T.; for the Ch.
BUT the Sabbath is not------OMMITTED FOR A PURPOSE!!!!

2-On the 1st day of the week the Spirit descended to take up His residence in believers & to take up His ministries which characterize this age

3-On the 1st day of the week the Apostle Paul broke bread & preached to assembled believers at Troas
--Acts. 20:6-7 (READ)
--There for 7 days, so could have chosen the proper one

4-1 Cor. 16:1-2 (READ)
--N.T. commandment for christian giving
--Related to 1st day of week
--Makes sense only if this were the day when christian worship services were normally held

5-No sabbath observance was stipulated in the demands upon Gentile christians in Acts 15:28-29 - Jerusalem Council

6-Testimony of all the records of the early church times show that there was no observance of the Sabbath, even by those in error, but that the observance of the Lord's Day was UNIVERSAL

7-QUOTE from Justin Martyr

CONCLUSION: A.-Contrasts Of The Two Days:

8-TYPICAL TEACHING: L.S. Chafer -"the observance of the first day of the week is typical of the believer's position under unmerited grace. He begins with a day of blessing before any works are wrought, & he is expected to live the following six days in the power and blessings he has received on that day."

7th Day Sabbath:	CONTRASTS	1st Day Lord's Day:
1- 7th day of the week		1st Day of the week
2-Related to Israel		Related to the Church
3-Part of the age of Law		Part of the age of grace
4- Works relationship		Grace relationship
5-REST required by law		Ceaseless worship & service
6-Commemorates a finished CREATION		Commemorates a finished REDEMPTION
7-Ironclad legalism		Liberty in Christ
8-Done to be accepted		Kept because accepted already
9-Creation rest by God		Resurrection of Christ
10-God rested		Christ ceaselessly active
11		

Sacred to a MATERIAL creation

Sacred to a new SPIRITUAL creation – The Ch.

B. Change of days:

1. Hundreds of years before Constantine
2. He only recognized a practice which had been in existence over 300 years.
3. Roman Catholic Church wasn't even in existence for another 200 years after Constantine
4. Not a continuation of a Roman system, for the Roman calendar had eight day weeks.
5. Epistle of Barnabas: "We celebrate with joy that eighth day on which Jesus rose from the dead, and, after having manifested Himself, ascended to Heaven." (130 A.D.)

C. Freedom of the Lord's Day:

1. Not of law, but of grace (Galatians 4:4-5)
2. Not of regulations, but of spiritual guidance
3. Expected to be trustworthy (Galatians 4:8-10)
4. After the resurrection of Christ, there is not one record in the N.T. of Christians observing the seventh day of the week as the day of worship, but only as a day of witness among the Jews and Gentiles proselytes assembled in the synagogues.
5. The Lord' s Day – A Holy Day for a Holy People!

For The Beauty Of The Earth — 9/20/64 – Westbrae

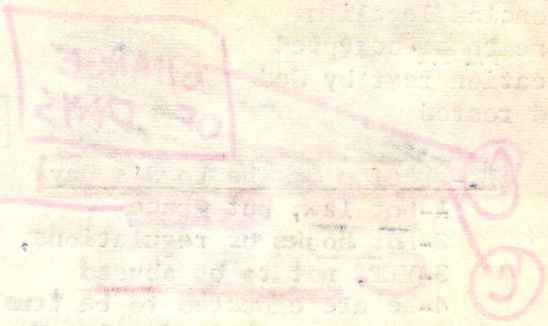
Special – I'll Wish I Had Given Him More

For The Beauty Of The Earth

9/20/64+ 5/2/68–Westbrae 1/14/73 Westbrae

16 – For The Beauty Of The Earth
38 – Savior Like A Shepherd, Lead Us
230 – I Love Thy Kingdom, Lord

8/29/05–Open Bible Bapt. Ch, Beckley, WV
8/7/05–Calloway Heights Com. Ch.
10/14/05 – Fall Foliage Feast – ABC
4/20/09 Hilltop – Men



NAMES OF GOD——JEHOVAH

Gen. 2:4

"ELOHIM" — Strong One Who creates & Preserves — 2,570 times

o: A.-Preliminary Facts:

1-Hebrew word "Jehovah"
2-Translated in the A.V. as "LORD"
3-Distinguished from "Adonai" which is translated "Lord"
4-Occurs 6823 times in O. T. — Most frequently used Name of God
5-1st occurance is in Gen. 2:4

AFTER Creation by ELOHIM in Gen. 1 — No record w/other people

I.-DERIVATION, MEANING & PRONUNCIATION OF THE NAME 'JEHOVAH':

A.-Derivation Of The Name 'Jehovah':

1-Decidedly of Jewish origin, not heathen
2-Heathen usage stems from their contact with Israel
3-Heb. word הָוָה ---"Havah" — Heb. verb "TO BE"
4-Word root means "to be", "to have", "to become"
5-Almost identical root with "to live"

B.-Meaning Of The Name 'Jehovah':

1-"He that is" — Root meaning of underived existence — UNGER
2-"Thus we must think of Jehovah as the Being who is absolutely self-existent, the One who in Himself possesses essential life, permanent existence." Stone, The Names Of God, P. 15
3-Adding this to the "to become" facet of meaning, which indicates "to become known", of Havah we arrive at the (full) meaning of the name Jehovah. He is "the self-existent One who reveals Himself". Scofield Ref. Bible, P. 6
4-Here, then the emphasis is upon the essential Being of God rather than upon the certain attitributes of Deity, as in the name Elohim--"the Strong One Who keeps His word."
5-Moses Maimonides--The most noted Jewish commentator of the Middle Ages, said in regard to this Name--"All the names of God which occur in Scripture are derived from His works except this one, and that is Jehovah; and this is called the plain name, because it teaches plainly and unequivocally of the substance of God." — The One Who will always be — personal + continuous existence

NB

and Keeps His covenant.

C.-Pronunciation Of The Name 'Jehovah':

1-Never pronounced by the common people at all!
2-Given different vowel pointings so pronounced other than as it was originally given.
3-According to Jewish tradition it was pronounced only once a year by the High Priest on the Day of Atonement when he entered into the Holy of Holies.
4-Reason for this tradition that bordered on superstition:
  --Lev. 24:16--"And he that blaspheneth the name of the Lord, he shall surely be put to death, & all the congregation shall certainly stone him:..."
  --"blaspheneth"="nameth"
  --thus, proper pronunciation was lost
  --but can be determined from Ex. 3:14, which we'll see momentarily.

Too SACRED to be pronounced by common people

5-HOWEVER the meaning & significance of the Name JEHOVAH was not revealed until Moses' time

II.-ORIGIN OF THE NAME 'JEHOVAH':

A.-Appearance of the Name 'Jehovah':

1-Not in Gen. 1, which deals with Elohim's strength to create

2-But in Gen. 2 and following, successive to the creation of man in 1:27

3-Thus, the name 'Jehovah' indicates a relation to MAN & not just creation in general

4-This is born out, especially in Gen. 3; which we'll examine later.

B.-Special Relation Of 'Jehovah' To Israel:

1-Ex. 3:13-18--READ w/ translation of Elohim & Jehovah

2-This clearly delineates the essence & absolute eternal existence of God.

3-This clearly ties this God to the Nation of Israel

4-"When God wished to make a special revelation of Himself, He used the name Jehovah"--Stone, P. 16

5-2 Chron. 14:11--"And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, & said, LORD, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou art our God; let not man prevail against thee."

6-Other Usages that show relation of Jehovah to Israel

- --Name "Elohim" is almost exclusively found in such Gentile-oriented books as Ecclesiastes, Daniel, and Jonah
- --Name "Jehovah" is almost exclusively found in such strongly theocratic books as Joshua, Judges, Samuel, and Kings.

C.-Problem Text:

1-Ex. 6:1-3--READ

2-Doesn't mean the name was never used to Patriarchs

- --Gen. 4:26
- --Gen. 12:1, 4, 7
- --Gen. 28:13
- --[redacted]
- --These, and many others, prove it was often and fully used prior to the time of Moses.

3-What, then, does Ex. 6:2-3 mean?

- --FIRST--it means that though the name of Jehovah is frequently used as the title of the Elohim of the Patriarchs, its full significance was not revealed to them.
- --SECOND--the name Jehovah is now revealed in connection with God's covenant & promise to a people
- --THIRD--that now, after some hundreds of years, the true significance of the name was to be unfolded by the manifestation of God as a personal, living Being, fulfilling to the people of Israel the promises made to their fathers. Thus, Jehovah is the COVENANT KEEPING GOD.

II: USEAGE OF THE NAME JEHOVAH:

A: Appearance Of The Name JEHOVAH:

1- NOT in Gen 1:1-2:3 record of CREATION → REST
where God seen as THE STRONG ONE WHO CREATES
2- But in Gen. 2:4 ff after the creation of MAN
in 1:27
3- Thus, the Name JEHOVAH indicates a relation TO MAN, not just creation in general
4- We'll see this especially in Gen 3.

B: Record Of FALL Into Sin:

1- Stewardship of Adam - Gen 2:15+
- Care for Eden - 2:15
- Freely eat - 2:16 - PROVISION
- PROHIBITION - 2:17 - BUT NOT of the Tree
- WARNING of DEATH for violation - 2:17b
PREDICTION
- PARTNER given in Eve - 2:18-25

2- Seduction by Serpent/Satan - 3:1-5
- Subtlety of Satan - KING of CON - 3:1
- Scheme Satan employed
  - DOUBT - "Hath God said" - 3:1
  - DISTORTION by Eve - 3:2-3
  - DENIAL - Two Lies - 3:4-5
    - *Ye shall not surely die
    - *Ye shall be as Elohim - DECEPTION

3- DISOBEDIENCE by Eve - 3:6a
DISTRIBUTION to Adam - 3:6b
- Personal shame by both - 3:7
- DRASTIC CHANGE IN THEM
  - New Knowledge - 3:7
  - Nakedness became uncomfortable
  - Aprons of "cover up"
  - Hid from God - 3:8
- JEHOVAH comes seeking them - 3:9
- Afraid - Naked → Hid themselves
- JEHOVAH scrutinizes them with QUESTIONS * Who told thee...? * Hast thou eaten...? 3:11

4- The BLAME-GAME - 3:12-13
- "The woman Thou gavest me..."
- "The serpent beguiled me"

C:- Record Of Jehovah's Judgment On Sin: 3:14-19

(3)

1- Curse on the Serpent - 3:14

2- Promise of Conflict + A Savior - 3:15

3- Woman - PAIN in childbearing
- SUBMISSION to husband 3:16

4- Adam - Ground cursed because of sin
3:17-19 - Sorrow of life brought upon him
- Thorns + thistles in the ground
- WORK will now be a drudgery
- WORK for a living w/ sweat
- Death will surely come upon them + all mankind

5- Adam names EVE = "Mother of all living"

6- JEHOVAH's gracious provision of a covering
3:21
- ALL OF HIM; NOTHING of man
- Divinely provided garments of skins
- Required a BLOOD SACRIFICE to get them
- Lev. 17:11
- Heb. 9:22 - "... without the shedding of blood is no remission (= forgiveness)"
- PICTURE of "Christ is made unto us righteousness" - A divinely provided garment that the fint sinners might be made fit for God's presence
- Rev. 19:8 - "And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of the saints."

7- EVALUATION - Gen. 3:22 - "... Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil..." - INNOCENCE was lost.

8- EXPULSION from Eden by Jehovah - 3:23-24

D:- Aftermath In Their Progeny: 4:1-26

1- Conception + birth of Cain - 4:1
- Intimacy is normal within marriage
- Eve thought the child would be the REDEEMER - "I have gotten a man, even the Lord" (Luther's translation)

2- A second son came - ABEL - 4:2

3- SONS were DIFFERENT from each other
- Abel - A keeper of sheep
- Cain - A tiller of the ground) 4:2

4- SACRIFICE TIME - 4:3-5
- CAIN (4:3)
  * Fruit of the ground offering
  * Aesthetically pleasing, but NOT ACCEPTABLE
  * When the Bible doctrine of blood is set aside for anything else, there is NO SALVATION
  Cain rejected that ONLY WAY to God
- ABEL (4:4)
  * Flock is the source of his offering
  * BLOOD SACRIFICE
  * God accepted this worship + this worshipper
- CAIN's non-blood offering was not respected, but rejected -
  * Beginning of the ENMITY prophesied in 3:15
  * Cain's reaction against Jehovah is ANGER - 4:5

5- EXTENSION OF GRACE TO CAIN
- "Why" ... "Why"? - 4:6
- Gracious invitation is extended - 4:7
- Rebel heart - Harsh words - MURDER - 4:8
- STILL JEHOVAH SEEKS the way with Cain
- Inquiry by Jehovah; LIE + DEFENSIVE RESPONSE - 4:9, 4:10
- Judgment is required - 4:10 b - 15
  - Cursed from the earth - 4:11
  - Condemned to fruitless tilling of land - 4:12a
  - A FUGITIVE / A VAGABOND
    Wanderer, Idle, Homeless
- Complaint of Cain - "My punishment is greater than I can bear" 4:13-14
- The Mark of God on the sinner Cain protects him from vengeance - 4:15
- EXPULSION - Separation - City built - Polygamy -

"The way of the transgressor is HARD!" Prov. 13:15

6- A NEW START — 4:25-26

- SETH — A 3rd Son in replacement of Cain
- Seth becomes a Father of a son he names ENOS = "Mortal"
- THEN men began to call upon the Name of the LORD
  - * Piety + worship
  - * FATHERHOOD can make a very strong influence upon a man AND — upon others!

E- Distinctives Of The Name Jehovah:

1- In the time of the FLOOD — Gen. 6+7

- 6:22 - Elohim - Commands Noah to preserve God's creation on the Ark
- 7:1 - Jehovah - Command to "Come thou and all thy house into the Ark - SALVATION
- 7:5 - Noah obeys Jehovah + brings clean animals aboard - 7 pairs of each - so as to both preserve species + to provide for sacrifices upon which forgiveness + fellowship were based
- 7:9 - Elohim's command for 2 by 2 had to do with preservation of His creation which He had created
- 7:16 - Both Elohim + Jehovah names used.
  - * Elohim related to preservation
  - * Jehovah is the name associated w/ deliverance + salvation.

2- In the Time Of The Patriarchs:

- Gen. 12:1-3 - Jehovah calls Abram from Chaldees to Himself and a Land
- 21:12 - "In Isaac shall thy seed be called"
- 26:1-5 - Covenant renewed w/ Isaac + not Ishmael
- 28:13 - To Jacob

III: THE DELIVERANCE FROM EGYPT: (6)

A: The Call Of Moses:

1- Read Ex. 3:1-10
2- The "Call" is from Jehovah - 3:4,7.
3- "BURNING BUSH" got Moses' attention
4- Holy ground due to the Person of Jehovah
5- IDENTIFIED - 3:6
6- God has seen + heard + cares - 3:7
7- DELIVERANCE of Israel OUT of Egypt + INTO the Land - 3:8
8- Moses is CALLED to serve + lead - 3:10

B: THE EXCUSES OF MOSES:

* 1- "Who am I?" - 3:11 - Personal inadequacy
2- Answer - PRESENCE - 3:12 - "I will be w/ thee"
* 3- "What shall I say; What is his NAME? 3:13
4- Answer - "I AM THAT I AM" - the Self-existant One Who reveals Himself + always Keeps His Covenant - 3:13-16

PERSON

* 5- "But behold, they will not hearken unto my voice - Fear of FAILURE - 4:1
6- Answer - POWER - 4:2-9

LACK OF CREDENTIALS

- What is in thy hand? - A ROD - 4:2
- SIGN of a serpent
- Test - "Put forth thine hand + take it by the tail"
- Become a Rod again
- Put thine hand in thy bosom 4:6
- SIGN of transformation
- Leprous hand
- Made whole + healthy again

* 7- "O my Lord, I am not eloquent" - 4:10
8- Answer - "Who hath made man's mouth"
- God makes the physical irrelevant

PROMISE - "I will be with thy mouth"

* 9- 4:13 - Send someone else
10- Answer - HELPER named Aaron to go w/ Moses as support. 4:14

PARTNER

(7) L.- Special Relation Of Jehovah To Israel:

1- Exodus 3:14 clearly establishes the relationship of Jehovah to the descendants of Abraham, Isaac + Jacob

2- "When God wished to make a special revelation of Himself, He used the Name Jehovah." (Stone, P. 16)

3- 2 Chron. 14:11 - "And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, + said, LORD, it is nothing with Thee to help, whether with many or with them that have no power: help us O LORD our God: for we rest on Thee + in thy Name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou art our God; let not man prevail against Thee."

Repeat 4- "When God wished to make a special revelation of Himself, He used the name JEHOVAH

- Though the Name of Jehovah was frequently used of Elohim of the Patriarchs, its significance was not revealed to them.
- Now revealed in connection with God's covenant + promise to a people.
- Now, after hundreds of years, the true significance of the Name is unfolded by the manifestation of God as a personal, living being, fulfilling to Israel the promises made to their fathers." (Girdlestone, P. 64)

5- "Here, then the ever living God reveals Himself to His Covenant People, as the unchanging God who remains faithful to His Word thru many generations. God's personal existence, the continuity of His dealings with man, the unchangeableness of His promises, + the whole revelation of His redeeming mercy gathers around the Name of Jehovah."

G. P. 64

6- Other usages show RELATION of Jehovah to ISRAEL;
- Name "ELOHIM" is used almost exclusively in such Gentile-oriented books as Ecclesiastes, Daniel & Jonah
- Name "JEHOVAH" is almost exclusively found in such strongly Theocratic books as Joshua, Judges, Samuel + Kings

Repeat

7- Unger writes in his Bible Dictionary:
"Previous to their deliverance from Egyptian bondage, they had no experiential knowledge of such redemption. Under Moses they were to experience such deliverance + have the redemptive power of God vouchsafed to them. Previously, as shepherds in Palestine, Abraham, Isaac + Jacob had known God as EL SHADDAI (The Almighty) (Gen. 17:1) proving His power, but not in redemption as such." (P. 564-565)

8- Unger goes on to state:
"The name YAHWE has been found to be unique to Israel + has not been verified as the name of any deity outside of Israel."

NB

9- CLARIFICATION: Smith's Bible Dictionary
"That Jehovah is identified with Elohim + not a separate being is indicated by the joint use of the names Jehovah Elohim (Gen. 2:4, et. al.)

D: A Problem Passage - Ex. 6:1-3:

Read this

1- L. S. Chafer - "... by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them." The Name was used frequently in Genesis from Adam to Moses as the Scriptures record (172 x in Genesis), but that its meaning was not at any time disclosed." (I, P. 262-264)

BIG Q

2- WHAT then does Ex. 6:2-3 mean?

- First - It means that though the use of the Name Jehovah was frequently used as the title of Elohim of the Patriarchs, its full significance was not then revealed to them.
- Second - The Name of Jehovah is now revealed in 6:1-8 in connection with GOD'S COVENANT + promise to a people chosen of God in Abraham + his descendants
- Third - That now, after some hundreds of years, the true significance of the Name was to be unfolded by the manifestation of God as a personal, living Being, fulfilling to the people of Israel the promises made to their Fathers - ABRAHAM. ISAAC + JACOB. Thus Jehovah is the Covenant-Keeping God! - 6:4

3- Explanation is detailed - 6:4-8

- Covenant promises involved a LAND, A PEOPLE or "Seed" and a POSTERITY (Gen. 12:1-3)
- Sovereign work of God seen in "I have" "I am" "I will" + "I am"
- Redemption from sin + deliverance from bondage in Egypt is promised

4- Wm. H Brownlee wrote in The Bulletin of American Schools of Oriental Research in 1978 - "Yahweh's presence means He will be with God's people; His redeeming presence - Ex. 6:6 - "Therefore say to the children of Israel: I am He Who makes things happen, + I will bring you OUT from under the burdens of the Egyptians, + I will deliver you from their bondage, + I will redeem you." (Pp. 39-46)

5 - L.S. Chafer - "Jehovah - generally used where relationships between God + man are involved + especially man's redemption. It is in respect to Israel's redemption from Egypt that the true meaning of the term is elucidated ... It is with their Redeemer that Israel has to do, + therefore His covenants with them are largely under the Jehovah name (Ex. 20:2; Jer. 31:31-34.)" (I, P. 262-264) (10)

6 - We therefore put the meaning together: JEHOVAH is "The Self-existent One Who reveals Himself and always keeps His covenant promises"

7 - Previous to their deliverance from Egyptian bondage they had no experiential knowledge of such redemption. Under Moses they were to experience such deliverance + have the redemptive power of God vouchsafed to them. Previously, as shepherds in Palestine, Abraham, Isaac + Jacob had known God as EL SHADDAI (The Almighty) (Gen. 17:1) proving His power, but not in redemption as such. "P. 564-565

IV. OTHER O.T. REVELATION:

A. JEHOVAH AND PASSOVER:

Exod. 12

1 - BIRTH of the Nation came from the Exodus from Egypt

2 - Ex. 12:1-2 "the LORD spake..."
- Timing - "the first month of the year"
- A lamb, THE lamb, YOUR lamb - 12:3,4,5
- KILL IT - Substitutionary sacrifice 12:6
- BLOOD must be personally applied 12:7
- The eating - "w/ bitter herbs" as a reminder of bondage in Egypt 12:8

- BLOOD as a token on the houses for protection from DEATH (12:11-12) (11)

B. JEHOVAH And The Red Sea

1- Redemption is by BLOOD AND BY POWER

2- Ex. 14:1-34

- Encampment before Pihahiroth (14:1-3 by the Sea
- Hardening of Pharoah's heart against the Israelites - 14:4, 8, 17
- Israel crosses where the sea parts on dry ground - 14:13-20
  - Exhortation - 14:13 - "Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD (Jehovah)
  - Explanation - 14:14 - "The LORD will fight for you..."
  - Exit from danger - 14:15-20
  - Entrapment of Egyptians - 14:21-28
  - Exaltation of Jehovah - 14:29-31
  - Expression - "Song of the Souls Set Free" - Ex. 15

C. JEHOVAH And The Law:

1- Ex. 19:1-8 — esp 3, 5, 7, 8 - CONDITIONAL COVENANT

2- Law given 3 times

- Orally - Ex. 20:1-19 — See 20:1
- First Tables of Stone - Ex 31:18+
- Second Tables of Stone - Ex. 34:1+

3- 23 times "the LORD" = JEHOVAH named in 2 Chapters of LAW being revealed 19+ 20

4- Expression of "The Self-existent One Who reveals Himself and always Keeps His Covenant promises."

5- "Wherever the Name 'JEHOVAH' appears after man has fallen from original righteousness (or innocence), what ... see ...

(12) but that God is ever seeking the restoration of man." (Webb - Taplor, Titles of Jehovah P.12)

- Gen. 3:9 - He comes seeking Adam + Eve
- Gen. 3:21 - He teaches man to approach thru a BLOOD sacrifice
- Gen. 4:4 - Abel bringing an animal sacrifice clearly shows knowledge of this truth
- Gen. 4:3, 5-7 - Cain's offering rejected because it was the work of his own hands
- The whole pattern thru Noah + Patriarchs we see approach is toward JEHOVAH as distinct from ELOHIM

6 - LEVITICUS - Handbook of Sacrifice + Worship as revealed to Israel

- Lev. 1-7 * Dealing w/ SACRIFICES
  * Elohim used once - 4:22, 2:13
  * Elohim used once w/ Jehovah
  * Jehovah used 86 times
- Lev. 16 * Day of Atonement
  * Elohim never occurs
  * Jehovah 12 times
- Reminds of Lk. 19:10 "For the Son of Man is come to seek + to save that which was lost."

7 - Tabernacle/Tent of Meeting - Ex. 33:7-11

- Communion w/ Jehovah; FELLOWSHIP
- Central place associated w/ Worship
- God meets man
  * Redeemed by BLOOD - Passover
  * Redeemed by POWER - Red Sea
  * Recipients of Divine revelation
- To Israel the medium of revelation of God Himself is THRU HIS WORD - the written Word. He is JEHOVAH, the God of REVELATION * Heb. 1:10-12 Immutable Jehovah
- Anticipation of time when THE WORD IS MADE FLESH * Heb. 13:8

8- Culmination in A NEW VISION of Jehovah - Ex. 34:5-9
- 5 times referred to by Jehovah in 5 vss
- God's CHARACTER - 34:6
- God's Dealings - 34:7a
- Consequences of wrong WORSHIP - 34:7b
- HUMBLE WORSHIP - 34:8
- Penitent repentance - 34:9
- AND double use of "Lord" = Adonai 34:9

9.- PROPHECY of a NEW COVENANT with the House of Israel + the House of Jacob - Jer. 31:31-40
- Successor Covenant to Mosaic Law 31:32
- INWARD writing on hearts instead of OUTWARD writing on stone tablets - 31:33
- "I will be their God + they shall be MY PEOPLE" - 33:33c Relationship
- UNIVERSAL KNOWLEDGE of Jehovah - 34
- Forgiveness + Forgetfulness - 34b
- The faithfulness like SUN, MOON + STARS 33:35-36
- ABSOLUTE SECURITY GUARANTEED! 33:37-40

V.- WHAT RELEVANCE TO US?

A: The Claim Of Jesus: - John 8:53-59

1- Paul Van Gorder: "In the N.T. the Lord Jesus astounded His hearers when He announced boldly that He was the 'I AM'. The word 'Lord' in the N.T. (meaning Jehovah) appears frequently in the N.T. Christ Himself used it more than 30 times. In Acts + the epistles He is specifically called by this title. This all-important name for Deity which occurs so often in the O.T. is applied directly to the Lord Jesus, underscoring His claim to be the SON OF GOD."
(Radio Bible Class, 1977- "Who is Jehovah?"

2- Revelations by Jesus Christ of Himself

10X
- Jn. 4:26 - "I am He (the Messiah)"
- Jn. 6:35, 41, 51 - "I am the Bread of Life"
- Jn. 8:12 - "I am the Light of the World"
- Jn. 8:58 - "Before Abraham was, I am"
- Jn. 10:9 - "I am the door"
- Jn. 10:11, 14 - "I am the Good Shepherd"
- Jn. 11:25 - "I am the Resurrection & the Life"
- Jn. 13:13 - "Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am"
- Jn. 14:6 - "I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life"
- Jn. 15:1, 5 - "I am the True Vine"

B- The Impact On Us:

1- Reminder - Man was created in the image of God

2- Gen. 1:26-27 - And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, & over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle and over all the earth, & over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. So God created man in His own image, in the image of God created He him; male and female created He them."

3- The character of Jehovah-God in whose image man was created - Eph. 4:24 - "And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness & true holiness."

4- TWO PRIME ATTRIBUTES associated w/ the Name of Jehovah:

- Jehovah is RIGHTEOUS!
  - Ps. 11:7 - For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness.
  - Dan. 9:14 - "... For the LORD our God is righteous in all His works which He doeth."
  - Gen. 18:25 - "Shall not the Judge of all

the earth do right?"

- **Jehovah is Holy!**
  - Lev. 19:2 - "Speak to all the congregation of the children of Israel, & say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God am holy."
  - Isa. 6:3 - "And one crieth to another, & said, Holy, Holy, Holy, is the LORD of Hosts: the whole earth is full of His glory."

5- What should this mean to us as Christian men?

6- God desires us to be transformed into His likeness
  - To honor Him as our God
  - To attract others to believe & be saved.

7- What, then, is Jehovah like?
"The self-existent One who reveals Himself and always keeps His Covenant promises.

8- Christ once challenged His Jewish listeners: "...for if ye believe not that I am He, ye shall die in your sins" (Jn. 8:24). To be forgiven of moral guilt and to gain eternal life, you need to firmly believe that Jesus Christ is JEHOVAH-GOD, the Only One Who can deliver you from your moral condemnation before God.

8/21/05 Hilltop Bapt. Ch.

III.-DISTINCTIVES OF THE NAME 'JEHOVAH':

A.-Gen. 6 & 7 Account of The Flood:

1-6:22--"God"=="Elohim"--Command has to do with preservation of God's creation

2-7:1--"The LORD"=="Jehovah"--Command has to do with salv.

3-7:5--"The LORD"=="Jehovah"--The name Jehovah is here used in connection with the command to bring into the Ark 7 pairs of every clean beast. This is not merely for preservation, but for the sacrifices upon which forgiveness & fellowship were based.

4-7:9--"God"=="Elohim"--Command has to do with preservation of God's creation

"God = Elohim — Preservation"

5-7:16--"The LORD"=="Jehovah"--Command has to do with salv.

6-THUS--Elohim has to do with creation (Gen. 1) & preservation (Gen. 6:22; 7:9)

--Jehovah has to do with salvation (Gen. 7:1, 16)

B.-Psalm 19 Account of The Revelation Of God:

1-Ps. 19:1-6--Paeon of praise for God (Elohim), the God of strength & power from His creation

14:1

2-Ps. 19:7-9--Identification of the God of REVELATION

--Therefore, the Name "Elohim" is not used

--But "The LORD"--Jehovah, is used, for He is the "self-existent One who reveals Himself." Scofield, P. 6

Note "REDEEMER" in 19:14

3-Ex. 33:9-11--God talked & thus revealed Himself to Moses in His character as Jehovah--"The LORD"

C.-Word Of Explanation:

1-Not 2 different Gods in Elohim & Jehovah

2-But 2 different aspects of the ONE TRUE GOD

3-"That Jehovah is identified with Elohim & not a separate being is indicated by the joint use of the names Jehovah Elohim (Gen. 2:4, et. al.)" Smith, Bible Dictionary

IV.-CHARACTER OF GOD AS SEEN IN CONNECTION WITH THE NAME 'JEHOVAH':

A.-Introduction:

1-Whereas the term Elohim assumes a love toward all creation & creatures as the work of His hands, the name Jehovah reveals this love as conditioned upon moral & spiritual attitudes.

2-Because of this "Jehovah" does not appear in Gen. 1, but comes in Gen. 2:4, after the creation of the moral & spiritual creature known as "man":

3-Thus, God now comes into communion with the creature which He created in His own image, which communion He could not have with the creatures of the lower creation.

4-"The Creator called man into existence as the one being upon earth who should have capacity for the enjoyment of God; and the attributes which appear in the name 'Jehovah' and which were not wanted for the creation of the material world, were only made visible when man came forth from God's hand." Webb-Peploe, Titles Of Jehovah, P.12

B.-Righteousness & Holiness Of Jehovah:

1-The character of the Jehovah-God in whose image man was created is revealed in Eph. 4:24--"And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness & true holiness."

2-These are the 2 prime attributes associated with the name Jehovah

3-So holy & sacred a name that the Jews feared to pronounce it aloud

4-Jehovah is Righteous:

- Ps. 11:7--"For the righeous LORD loveth righteousness.
- Dan. 9:14--"...For the LORD our God is righteous in all His works which He doeth..."
- Gen. 18:25--"...Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?"

Ps. 116:5 145:17 Jer. 33:16

5-Jehovah is Holy:

- Lev. 19:2--"Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God am holy." 11:44-45
- Isa. 6:3--"And one cried to another, & said, Holy, Holy, Holy, is the LORD of Hosts: the whole earth is full of His glory."

Ps. 98:1 30:4

6-It is against this Righteousness & Holiness of Jehovah that man sins & His character exposes the henousness of sin in man.

7-Hab. 1:13--"Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil..."

8-Ex. 32:33--"Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book."

C.-Love Of Jehovah:

1-Because Jehovah is a God of love, His love makes Him grieve & suffer over the sins of His creatures:

- Jer. 31:3--"The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love..." Deut. 7:6-8
- Judges 10:6-7
- Yet, Judges 10:16 was true. — Grieved for Israel (in Gen.)

Isa. 1:18

2-Other texts on the Love of Jehovah

- Isa. 63:9--"In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them; in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them; & carried them all the days of old.
- Hos. 11:8--"How shall I give thee up, Ephraeim...?

D.-Seeking Of Jehovah:

1-Wherever the name 'Jehovah' appears, after man has fallen from original righteousness, what see we--but that God is ever seeking the restoration of man." Webb-Peploe, 12

2-Gen. 3:9--Comes seeking Adam & Eve

3-Gen. 3:21--Teaches man to approach anew thru sacrifice

4-This is clearly implied by Abel's knowledge in Gen. 4:4

5-Rejection of Cain's offering proves it--Gen. 4:3, 5-7

6-In the whole sacrificial system, both in the Patriarchal & Levitical dispensations, the object of approach is Jehovah as distinct from Elohim

7-In Lev. 1-7--Dealing with system of Sacrifices
--"Elohim" used alone once
--"Elohim" occurs once with Jehovah
--"Jehovah" occurs 86 times

8-In Lev. 16--Day of Atonement
--Elohim never occurs
--Jehovah occurs 12 times

9-Case of Enos in Gen. 4:26

10-Reminds of Luke 19:10

E.-Delivering of Jehovah:

1-Love of God does not forsake fallen man

2-God's Spirit continues to strive with men

3-God of DELIVERANCE!

--Ex. 3:8--"And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, & to bring them up out of that land unto a good land..."

--Ex. 6:6-8--"Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, & I will bringyou out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, & I will rid you out of their bondage, & I will redeem you....And I will bring you in unto the land"

--Ex. 34:5-7

--Zech. 13:9--"...they shall call upon my name, & I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God."

THE MARRIAGE UNION

Gen. 2:7-25; 1 Jn.4:7-9
Ruth 1:1-19 2 Cor.6:14-1

(1)

INTRO: **A.-Institution Of Marriage:**

1-"Dearly beloved, we are assembled here in the presence of God to join this man and this woman in holy marriage. Marriage is one of the oldest and most sacred institutions of God. It was established in the garden of Eden, graced by the personal presence of Christ at Cana of Galilee likened by the Apostle Paul to the mystic union which exists between Christ & the Church, and is declared in Holy Scripture to be honorable before all men."

2-**Married estate**--Oldest institution of God
--Most **blessed** & **blissful estate** known to man
--**YET**, largest **keg** of **dynamite** w/ the shortest fuse that any of us has ever dealt with

FIRST of God's institutions:
- FAMILY
- STATE
- CHURCH

INDISSOLUBLE!

3-**NOT** a "**Partnership**", **BUT** a "**Union**" between one man and one woman "**til death** do us part

4-**Deep needs** for **understanding marriage**
--By young people as they "look ahead"
--By newly marrieds to grow into it
--By "**old-timers**" as well - KEEP FRESH + teach others
--**PRESSING AREA** of Pastoral counselling
--**Why??**
--**Sex-obsessed advertising**
--Oppression of the world-oriented viewpoint of **NO** ABSOLUTE STANDARDS
--Forefront of "**Situtional ethics**"
--Because some of us never had a **really Xn. home to model** & pattern ours after. Me!

5-Christian home & marriage
--Can be "HEAVEN on earth"
--Often is a "**HELL** on earth" instead
--Very often it is **less** than **God intends** for us

6-Clear **understanding needed** BY **ALL AGES**

B. Six Purposes Of Marriage:

1-**MUTUAL HELP**
--Man to woman; Woman to man
--Not a "ONE-WAY STREET"
--Like an **A-Frame** house; leaning on each other on a solid foundation of the Lord beneath their lives together

2-**PHYSICAL PROCREATION**
--Populating the earth
--Ongoing of the race
--Limitation of sex relationships to **INSIDE** marriage
"Be fruitful + multiply"

3-**MORAL PURITY**
--Each with his own partner
--**Not** promiscuous outside or inside of marriage bond
--1 out of 5 marriages today in California the girl is **already pregnant**
--God expects His own to be "**clean**" & "**holy**"
PURE — as expected!

BOORUM & PEASE "NUGGET" ®

4-SPIRITUAL PROCREATION--Populating heaven thru the home
--Children can SEE our faith & desire to emulate it
--Rationale of R.C. Ch. for no birth control is to enlarge the Church
--Yet, in this area there is often failure to "live one's faith" & so drive away instead of draw children to Christ

5-DIVINE ILLUSTRATION
--What the relationship of Christ to the Church is
--Intimacy of communion
--Magnet to the unsaved to draw to Christ
--Needs a "fire" of devotion to feed the flames

6 PLEASURE

C.-Our Message---"The Marriage Union":
1-Outline---It Is HEAVENLY
It Is HARMONIOUS
It Is HOME-ORIENTED
2-PROP: We need to
--Learn what God's Word says about this Divine Institution
--Appreciate marriage
--Contribute to marriage
--Profit from marriage to the fullest
So we can

INT
What are the characteristics of this Marriage Union?

I.-THE MARRIAGE UNION-----IT IS HEAVENLY:

A.-Heavenly In Origin:
1-Ordained & established by God
2-Gen. 2:24--"Therefore shall a man leave his father & his mother, & shall cleave unto his wife: & they shall be one flesh."
3-Partners chosen by God--Isaac & Rebecca were
--Need to submit to such a proceedure in our lives
--ONLY GUARANTEE yours will be "right"
4-Blessed by Jesus' presence at Cana's wedding
5-ILLUS--When living in Texas we often saw FORD CARS assembled in their Dallas plant. Every car for several years bore a widow sticker as it came off the assembly line--"MADE IN TEXAS--BY TEXANS"
The intention of God is that the christian's marriage should bear the marker: "MADE IN HEAVEN--BY GOD HIMSELF"
6-Marriage is intended to be heavenly in origin.

B.-Heavenly In Patterns = In Order
1-"ONE FLESH"--Gen. 2:24
--Hebrew is "ECHOD"
** Unity in plurality
** Cluster of grapes; Segments of orange
** Character of God
** Deut. 6:4
*--This has TWO IMPLICATIONS
1-Monogamous union
2-Indisoluable union

(3)

2-Monogamous--One man takes one woman -One lifetime
--That is MARRIAGE as God prescribes it
--Excludes their families by saying they are to LEAVE THEM
--Excludes others too(friends, associates)
--"Cleave"=="Be glued to"
** Unbreakable connection
Better than ELMER'S GLUE!
*--Polygamy is recorded in Scripture, but but never condoned by God
--Pattern of marriage is the union of 1 man & 1 woman in ALL AREAS
** Physical ** Mental
** Social ** Careers
** Aims ** Plans
** Friends ** Attitudes
--NO ROOM in marriage for that which excludes the one you are "glued to"
*-That's one reason no Christian has any business as a member of a secret, oath-bound society

3-Indisoluable
--Prevalent attitude today: "If it doesn't work, we'll get a divorce, call it quits & try again with someone else"
--"TRY ON" marriage like they "try on" shoes to see if they fit
--THAT IS SIN **Against God
** Mk. 10:8-9--"And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder."
** Against self
** Against partner
** Against family
** Against marriage
ALL
--Marriage is a "ONCE AND FOR ALL" proposition
--Legality of divorce does not make it right
--Exceptions?
** DEATH of partner
** Rom. 7:2-3
** What about DIVORCE?
** Mt. 19:3-9
** FORNICATION=Marriage within bounds prohibited by Levitical Law in Lev. 18. Such was made null & void. (sex relations) 1 Cor. 5:1
** Any other cause puts one in the category labeled "THE HARD OF HEART" toward God (character)
** Is that the way you want to label yourself?
1 Cor. 7:10-11
Peculiarly a Jewish circumstance

4-For those with a less-than-heavenly situation because of marriages prior to conversion
--More later
--Read 1 Cor. 7
--Especially 1 Cor. 7:17, 20, 24

5-Marriage, then, is intended to be **HEAVENLY** in **pattern** by being--**Monogamous** and **Indisoluable**

NB

6-Illus--We read of a wealthy man who purchased at high cost a famous **painting of Jesus**. He sought, with difficulty, an appropriate place for it on the walls of his home. At last he called in an architect, who, after carefully examining the house and the picture, said: "Man, You **cannot fit** this picture **into your house**. You must make **a Home to fit it**."

Just as surely we must so order our home life that it would be appropriate to invite the Lord Jesus to dwell in our midst.

I-HEAVENLY

OTHER YOKES:
-Business partnership
-Social Clubs or societies

II.-THE MARRIAGE UNION----IT IS HARMONIOUS:

A.-Harmonious Because Equal:

1-Principles

note on bottom of P. 1234 Scofield

--2 Cor. 6:14

"The unequal yoke is anything that unites a child of God + an unbeliever in a common purpose."

--No "closer" yoke is possible than in marriage

--1 Cor. 7:39--"The wife is bound by the law so long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord."

--Believers are "**FREE**" **to marry**, but **ONLY** "**in the Lord**"

--De. 7:3-4a--"Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take to thy son. For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods:"

Judges 3:6

2-**QUESTION** of **whom** a minister can or should **marry**

--**Two unsaved**??

--**Some do**, but **I don't**, for they can't receive God's blessing on their marriage

--**Two saved**??

--If other issues are right, **YES**

--**Spiritually mixed** ??

--**NEVER** a half & half marriage

3-Why not?--"How can **2 walk** together except they be agreed?"

--Much less **LIVE** TOGETHER

AMOS 3:3

-ILLUS-"Mark Twain" was the pen name of Samuel Clements. As a young man he fell in love with a beautiful Christian girl named **LIVY** & **married her**. Being devoted to her Lord, **she wanted** a family altar & prayer at meals after she & Sam married. This was done for a time & then one day **Sam said**: "**You can go on** with this by yourself if you want to, but **leave me out**. I don't believe in your God & you're only making a **hypocrite** out of me."

Fame & **affluence** came. There were **court** appearances in Europe. Sam & Livy were **riding high**, & **Livy** got farther & **farther away** from the early devotion she had to the Lord. The eventual "**fall**" came. In an hour of bitter need, Sam Clements said: "**Livy, if your Christian faith can help you now, turn to it**". Livy replied, "**I CAN'T, SAM: I HAVEN'T ANY. YOU DESTROYED IT A LONG TIME AGO.**"

4-If a child of God marries a **child of the Devil**, he can expect to have **trouble** with his **father-in-law**...and

with everything else, too

5-In 50+ years in the ministry I know of only one case where a partner has been saved after marriage when a believer has knowingly & wilfully violated God's standard on this matter of marrying an unbeliever—And that one has MUCH TROUBLE

6-First step in a HARMONIOUS marriage union, then, is that it must be an EQUAL union; between 2 believers

B.-Harmonious Because Helpful:

1-Gen. 2:18--"And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him."

--"Not good" to be ALONE
--Each one needs a HELPER
-Not just physical attraction or appearance
-Not just a "getter", but a "giver" also

Neither man nor woman is COMPLETE w/o the other

Woman's Role: To be a HELP

2-Desire to contribute to the well-being of the other
--In home providing (1 Tim. 5:8)
--In emotional support (1 Pet. 3:7)
--In mutual submission (Eph. 5:21)
--In sex needs (1 Cor. 7:5)

Eve filled the "empty places" in Adam's life + this evidenced their ONENESS

In finances + protection

3-Be willing to "SPOIL" one another — Show KINDNESS, INDULGENCE or PATIENCE

MAN is an Umbrella of protection for wife

4-"Teach them to master the high & holy art of unselfishness, that they may ever vie with each other in seeing which can give up the more, in thinking less of their rights & more of their duties; thus may they overcome any tendency toward selfishness in the glory of their self-surrender"

5-ILLUS--Statistics show that of the persons killed by falls, more than half died in their own homes. A home should be the safest place in the world, but it would seem to be an especially dangerous place. This is because at home we are off our guard, we are not watching for stumbling blocks.

Is this not true also of spiritual disasters? Our homes are the most frequent witnesses of bad temper, of selfishness, of cruelty, of neglect, of jealousy, of poor faith, of slander, of falsehoods. How many & how terrible are the hazards of our homes.

6-Second step in a HARMONIOUS marriage union, then, is that it must be a HELPFUL union.

God intends marriage to be a HAPPY estate, not just one where we "put up with each other."

C.-Harmonious Because Loving:

1-1 John 4:7 and Eph. 5 demand LOVE in marriage relation
--"Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; & every one that loveth is born of God, & knoweth God."
--AGAPE=Divine Love
--Not mere friendship
--Not just physical desire
--Deep-seated & genuine — comes from GOD
--Source is in God, because you are related to Him
--Channelled thru you
--BOTH of you "working" at showing God's love in your lives

HUSBAND !

GOOD REASON for Bible colleges — Meet mates of LIKE STANDARDS + GOALS

Go in "PEACHES" + come out "PAIRS"

Engagements pop out like MEASLES

What better place to find their mates?

2-MUTUAL RESPECT is the foundation for true love
--Love begets love
--Bitterness begets bitterness.

6

3-Andrew Carnegie (one of America's richest men) said:
"There is more happiness in the cottages of the poor than in the homes of the rich."
4-WHY ??--Happiness is not the result of riches, but of LOVE
5-ILLUS-Paderewski once noticed a woman on the back row of an auditorium in which he was rehearsing. An aura of happiness surrounded her.
"Of what are you thinking?" asked the famous pianist.
"I'm just thinking how much happier I am than I ever thought I would be."
"You mean that you, a mature woman, are happier now than you were as a schoolgirl??"
"OF COURSE", was her reply.
"MADAM"---Paderewski bowed,-----"I WANT TO MEET YOUR HUSBAND that loves you so much."
6-Indeed, to have a HARMONIOUS home, it must be an EQUAL marriage, a HELPFUL marriage & a LOVING marriage

III.-THE MARRIAGE UNION -----It Is HOME-ORIENTED:

I.- HEAVENLY
II.- HARMONIOUS

A.-Home-Oriented Because Honorable:

1-Heb. 13:4--"Marriage is honorable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers & adulterers God will judge"
2-Marriage & sex is expected! (This was not the "apple" in the garden of Eden.
--Called honorable
--Never considered dirty or wrong inside marriage
--Elders qualification (1 Tim. 3:2-4)
--Deacons qualification (1 Tim. 3:12)
--Younger widows (1 Tim. 5:11-14) REMARRIAGE
1 Cor. 7:1-5
3-Asceticism & celibacy: -Commanded by ROMANISM
-Condemned by Scripture (1 Tim. 4:1-3)
4-"Holy women" of 1 Pet. 3:5 were married
5-POEM----Mabel Beals
"Home is where the heart is,
In dwellings great or small;
And a home lighted by love
Is the dearest home of all."

B.-Home-Oriented Because Fruitful:

"To FILL UP" as with their family
1-First commandment for marriage
--Gen. 1:28--"And God blessed them, & God said unto them, Be fruitful, & multiply, & replenish the earth, & subdue it: & have dominion over..
--God expects marriages to produce children
2-Not a FAMILY without children, for they "make" a family
--Ps. 127:3-5--"Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb is His reward. As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth. Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate
--Ps. 128:3--"Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants round about thy table."
-ILLUS--Children are like COUPONS attached to the BOND

WHEN?
-Adjust to each other first or you'll get
-Not too long, or too self-centered
-children have a way of "appearing" whether you are READY or NOT
1 Tim. 5:14
"bear children"

7

of matrimony. The **BOND** is **good** and **genuine** without them, but **worth more** with them.

3-What if there are **NO CHILDREN** forthcoming ??
--**Pray about it** (Hannah, Sarah, Elizabeth)
--Seek His assurance as to **His will** for you
--God will answer your pleading heart with an answer; (either **YES**, or **NO**)
--Perhaps **seek medical attention** & counsel
--Perhaps **adopt children**
--**NO DISGRACE** to be childless
--Just **VERY GREAT JOY** to have them, **if** they are **reared properly**

children are CONFINING or COSTLY (yes), but also very REWARDING!

Childless homes are often UNHAPPY homes

CONSIDER

w/i the heart of every normal woman is the desire for motherhood

Pr. 30:15-16

Parents in control

4-How about "**SPIRITUAL PARENTHOOD**"??
--Vasta Owens to PCR
--**Rom. 16:13**--Paul writes: "Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine."
--**Fruit** in **MANY lives**

C.-Home-Oriented Becomes Happy:

Marriage does not solve many people's problems. In fact, marriage often enlarges ones' realm of problems. HOWEVER, Marriage does give you one w/ whom to SHARE the problems

1-Shared **values** of life
2-Shared **sorrows** & **joys**
3-Marriage **enlarges** you as a person as you become **OTHERS-ORIENTED**.

4-ILLUS--Bishop Charles L. Slattery tells a story he heard in a little church in France: A new Pastor had come to the village, & called at a certain cottage.

When the husband came home from his work the wife said, "The new Pastor called today."

"What did he say?" asked the man.

"Oh," she answered, "he asked, **DOES CHRIST LIVE HERE?** and I didn't know **what to say**."

The man's face flushed. "Why didn't you tell him that we are **respectable** people?" he said.

"Well," she answered, "I might have said only that; except **that isn't** what he asked me."

"Then why," continued her husband, "didn't you tell him that **we pray** regularly and **read** the **Bible** daily?"

"BUT HE **DIDN'T ASK ME THAT**," the wife replied.

"Why," he continued, "didn't you tell him that he will find us and our children **regularly in attendance** at the church?"

The wife answered: "HE **DIDN'T ASK THAT** EITHER. All he asked was "**Does Christ live here?**"

The man and wife **pondered** for many days what the new Pastor meant by his question. Little by little their lives were changed. Little by little **they grew to expect Christ**, not dead but **gloriously alive**. And, indeed, they found it to be that **HE DID LIVE** AT THEIR HOUSE.

Edgar Guest: "It takes a heap o' livin' to make a house a home."

CONCL:

A.-Divine View Of Marriage:

1-It is **HEAVENLY**--In Origin
--In Pattern
2-It is **HARMONIOUS**--Because equal
--Because helpful
--Because loving
3-It is **HOME-ORIENTED**--Because honorable
--Because fruitful & Happy

(8)

B.-Modern View Of Marriage:

1-ILLUS --Recently a Real Estate salesman tried to sell a house to a newly-married couple. Said the wife: "WHY BUY A HOME? I was born in a hospital, reared in a boarding school, educated in a college, courted in an automobile, married in a church, get my meals in a cafeteria, live in an apartment, spend my mornings playing golf, my afternoons playing bridge; in the evenings we dance or go to the movies. When I'm sick I go to the hospital, & when I die I shall be buried from the mortuary. ALL WE NEED [illegible] WITH A BEDROOM."

2-How very widespread such a view is

3-And, how shallow !!!

C.-Our View Of Marriage:

1-Let's elevate it to its high & holy position as a GIFT of God

2-Let it be greatly cherished

3-Greatly to be WORKED AT

4-Go according to God's "INSTRUCTION BOOK" if we are to get the most out of our marriage.

5-POEM--Henry Van Dyke:

"I turned an ancient poet's book
And found upon the page:
"Stone walls do not a prison make,
Nor iron bars a cage.'

Yes, that is true, and something more:
You'll find where'er you roam
That marble floors and gilded walls
Can never make a home.

But every house where love abides
And Friendship is a guest
Is surely home, and home, sweet home,
For there the heart can rest."

PEACEABLE HABITATION + A QUIET RESTING PLACE

6-"God helping me, I want my marriage to..."

PRAYER

3/1/09-Harper Heights Bapt. Ch.
7/26/09-Hilltop Bapt. Ch-Men's Class + 8/2/09
9/5/11-Bible Center Ch

5/22/94-Grethel Bapt. Ch, KY.
7/26/93 Camp of the Nations

Part I

Gen. 2
2 Cor 6:14-17

Westbrae 10/26/69--# 69--"Wonderful Story Of Love"
6/28/81 # 431--"Just When I Need Him Most"
90--"Why Should He Love Me So?"

2/17/85-Grace Gospel Ch, Huntington, WV
7/27/85 Colchester, Conn.
10/27/85-OKBC
11/2/69-#16-For The Beauty Of The Earth
5/18/86-Pikeville
6/21/87-Salina Bible Ch #21-Come, Thou Almighty King
9/24/89-Hilltop Bapt. Ch. Crab Orchard, WV. 349-I Would Be Like Jesus

Ruth 1:1-19
1 Jn. 4:7

Spencer Bapt. Temple-WV-6/10/84
Chinese Couples-Lucerne 12/5&6/69
Chinese College Camp-1970
Calvary Columbus 4/13+20/75
Daniels Missionary Baptist-6/19/77
Bible Center Ch, Charleston 1979+1980
Lebanon Valley Bible Ch, 3/18/79

Forest View Bible Ch., Johnson City, TN-2/14/82
Beckley Reg Bapt. Ch, WV-3/31/82
Grace Gospel Ch, Daniels, WV-5/23/82
W. River Rd. Bapt. Ch., Mpls.-6/20/82
Lower Falls Bapt. Ch.-11/7/82
Lookout Bapt. Ch.-8/21/84
Maple Valley Bapt. Ch.-9/14/83
1st Bapt. Ch, Ventondale, PA-3/11/84

Gen. 2:18-25

ACADEMIC OFFICES

- Dean of Education
- Registrar

4 Steps In A Proposal To Miss Universe

(1) — Gen. 2:18 — Existence of a need

- God's perception of man's need
- "Alone" = Unique, the only one of his kind.
- God knows our needs even better than we can — far in excess of our perception
- God's provision of a help-meet. A compatible person for his need.
- To best portray the character of God then His image required both man + woman; Masculinity + femininity

(2) Gen 2:19-20 — Exhibition of The Pattern

- "Out of the earth" — Animals in pairs — Man also!
- Parade before Adam for naming, but none had a pattern that answers back to his nature + form
  NO MAN — NO ADAM!
- Need for one who answers back to his nature + need.

(3) Gen. 2:21-22 — Extraction For The Provision

- 1st surgery under anesthesia of a God-caused sleep.

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®
BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

Gen. 3 – Fall of Man + Results

Intro: Setting – Garden of Eden
Participants – Serpent – Re. 12:9
Woman
Man
God

Foundations laid here of all sin, sin nature, strife of nature + man, penal institutions, sickness, + Death of 3 kinds

A Test + Failure 3:1-6

1.- Grace of God – Something withheld
"If God really loved you, he would give you everything." "Eve you are missing something."
2 Cor. 11:3 – beguiling the mind

2.- Word of God – "Hath God said?"
Eve adds to the Word.
"God doesn't mean what He's said"
WHY ELSE DID HE SAY IT?!

3.- Judgement of God – denial of sure judgment of disobedience

4.- Person + Sovereignty of God – God is dethroned + man enthroned + exalted – Repetition of Satan's own crime 1 Tim. 3:6

5.- Areas of Temptation to Sin – 1 Jn 2:1
a.- flesh – food
b.- eyes – pleasant
c.- pride of life – wisdom

6.- Satan is Subtle — not open about it — has 6000 years of experience

7.- Eve couldn't make right decision when she got occupied with Eve. Adam worse — wilful — 1 Tim. 2:14

B 3:7-13 Man's Attempt at Salvation by Works

1.- With all this came certain knowledge & assurance of guilt

2.- With all the work of their hands done they stood NAKED in God's sight. Isa. 64:6 — No blood in Adam's fig leaves

3.- Man is only creature that must clothe self

4.- Conscience never brings men to God: drives men away. Adam lit out for tall timber when he found self naked. Just as criminal with no ground of rest, so sinner is on the run

Trees among which men are hiding
a.- Self-satisfaction — no need for θ
b.- Pleasure — no room for θ
c.- Success — no time for θ
d.- Good Works + Ceremonies - no use for θ
e.- Dogma + Creeds - no thought for θ

5.- Man hides behind woman + woman behind Satan — This is not acceptable to God. Passing the Buck

C God's Desire — Fellowship 3:9

1.- Ge. 3:9 — Where art Thou
Amos 3:3 — Can two walk together?

2.- Man's sin doesn't keep God from appointment, but keeps man from appointment for fellowship. Ro. 3:11

D.- God's Denouncement 3:14-20

1.- Curse on Serpent 3:14
2.- Announcement of Conflict between seed of Serpent + Woman — 3:15
- Promise of redemption - Gal 4:4
3.- Serpent's seed — Jn. 8:44 3:19
1 Jn. 3:8
Act 13:10
4. Conflict — Ro. 16:20 — Believers
Col. 2:15 — X
Heb. 2:14 — X
Eph. 6:10-14 — Warfare

5.- Judgement on Woman 3:16

6.- Judgement on Man 3:17-19

7.- Judgement on Earth 3:18

E God's Provision - 3:21

1.- on basis of Adam's faith in 3:20

2.- Never again seen naked after G clothes them; never clothed as long as self-dependent

3.- beginning of sacrifice 3:21

4.- Cleansing + Clothing by θ — ONCE FOR ALL TIME — never repeated.
Heb. 10:12 — Ro. 6:10

5.- Sacrifice
a.- Sinful man must be clothed in presence of θ

b.- No man devised covering acceptable
Isa. 64:6 Ps. 49:7-9

c.- God has prepared the covering
Jn. 1:29 — Lamb that taketh away sin of the world
Phs. 3:9

d.- Secured only by death + blood of substitute
2 Cor 5:21
Heb 9:22
(Even in Pagan world you find the blood sacrifice. Modernists accuse us of taking pagan practices — WHERE DID THE PAGANS GET IT?!?!

e.- Sacrifice itself is not the real issue, but points to ✝ — the Lamb of God I Pet. 1:18-21

f.- garment of righteousness is that in which we must be found to please God. — Heaven a prepared place for prepared people.
Re. 19:8

"WHAT THE BIBLE TEACHES ABOUT SIN" Gen. 3:1-21
2:7-9; 16-17 (1)

INTRO: A.-Environment of Garden Of Eden:
1-Pleasant & perfect
2-"Very good"--1:31
3-Inhabited by Adam, Eve & the animals created by God
4-CHAFER--"The situation in which the first man was placed could not by any reasoning have been a contributing cause to his failure." (II, 200)

B.-Creation Til The Fall:
1-Man did the will of God
2-Total satisfaction--God with man
--Man with God
3-Undetermined length of time until the fall
4-TREMENDOUS beauty & privilege in Eden
5-One small prohibition in all that scene---2:17
6-"Too often the negative side of God's will is stressed all out of proportion. There are things that are evil & not convenient from which the christian should abstain but the will of God is POSITIVE."!(II, P. 200, Chafer)
7-Treated by God as wholly accountable to distinguish right from wrong
8-Moral state of man in Eden----UNTESTED INNOCENCE

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

It is certainly instructive that Paul opens his great Epistle to the Romans with three chapters on the sinful nature of man. He does this before he speaks of salvation in chapters 4 and 5 and before he reveals to us the wonderful truths of progressive sanctification in chapters 6 through 8. Most Christians who have had any training in personal evangelism are familiar with the statement "You must get a man lost before he can be saved." Unless he sees himself as a sinner, he will not reach for the only remedy to that condition—salvation by grace through faith.

Paul's sequence of topics in the book of Romans shows us that the same understanding of the nature of man is prerequisite for rightly understanding the remedy of sanctification in the believer. So essential is a right view of man that Professor Charles Williams writes the following in his historic book *The Fundamentals:*

> *The sin question is back of one's theology, soteriology, sociology, evangelism, and ethics.* One cannot hold a Scriptural view of God and the plan of salvation without having a Scriptural idea of sin. One cannot proclaim a true theory of society unless he sees the heinousness of sin and its relation to all social ills and disorders. No man can be a successful New Testament evangelist publishing the Gospel as "the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth", unless he has an adequate conception of the enormity of sin. Nor can a man hold a consistent theory of ethics or live up to the highest standard of morality, unless he is gripped with a keen sense of sin's seductive nature.[5]

Charles Williams, The Fundamentals, Vol. 3, 25, 1917

--To see the [illegible] consequences of [illegible]
--To clearly DEFINE sin
--To claim God's covering for sin for OURSELVES

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

I.-THE CATASTROPHE OF SIN (2:15-17; 3:1-13):

A.-God's Command:

1-Gen. 2:15-17
2-Responsibility for dressing & keeping the garden
3-Provision of all his needs was made
4-BUT---One test was given
5-CHAFER--"The range of possible testing for unfallen Adam was greatly restricted. He was not subject to the solicitation of avarice & covetousness, since he was lord over earth's creation. He could not be drawn into immoral sexual relations since he was united in marriage to the only one in the world who might attract him. The one supreme sin of the repudiation of God was possible. The fallen man is susceptible to sinful desires; the unfallen man was susceptible innocent desires. There was no inherent wrong in the eating of fruit. The first sin did not consist in dietetic error. It was not a question of nourishing or injurious food. The tree & its fruit became THE GROUND OF TESTING with respect to the creature's obedience to his Creator---an issue as extensive & real as life itself. The end in view was whether the creature would abide in the sphere into which he had been placed by creation, or would revolt against his Creator." (II, 211)

Would the creature try to live INDEPENDENT of God?

B.-Satan's Temptations:

1-Used the serpent as his "agent"
2-But the source was SATAN (Rev. 12:9)
3-(3:1)--DOUBT of God's Justice in witholding anything from Adam & Eve
4-(3:4)--DENIAL of God's Word
5-(3:5)--INDEPENDENCE From God's will is solicited
6-Satan--the universe's first sinner--tempts Eve to follow his leading

C.-Eve's Fall Thru Deception:

1-Woman is the "weaker vessel"---Dominated by EMOTIONS
2-Eve adds to God's Word (3:2-3)
3-Easily enticed--3:6
--1 John 2:16--"For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, & the lust of the eyes, & the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world."
4-1 Tim. 2:14--"And Adam was not deceived, but the woman, being deceived was in the transgression."
5-Eve fell due to DECEPTION of the devil

D.-Adam's Fall Thru Affection:

1-Man is the STRONGER of the 2 sexes--Dominated by RATIONALITY
2-Not fooled by Satan's devices
3-Eve gave him the fruit
4-Adam willingly took it out of AFFECTION for Eve
5-Plunged the race into SIN
6-Sin originated in heaven with Satan & now infects humanity with the virus of INDEPENDENCE from God

E.-Human Alienation (3:7-13):

1-God has **not changed**----He is ETERNALLY THE SAME

2-Nakedness is known--3:7
- --Aprons of fig leaves are made
- --Humanly provided righteousness
- --**NO BLOOD shed** to provide these

3-Adam & Eve were **changed**
- --3:8b
- --**HIDING** in "tall timber"
- --Man runs from God
- --John 3:20
- --**FEAR** in man's heart (Gen. 3:10)

"For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved."

4-QUESTIONS, QUESTIONS....
- --"Where art thou?" (3:9)
- --"Who told thee that thou wast naked?" (3:11)
- --"Hast thou eaten of the tree?" (3:11)
- --"What is this thou hast done?" (3:13)

5-BUCK PASSING
- --Adam---"The woman Thou gavest me" (3:12)
- --EVE----"The serpent beguiled me? (3:13)

6-This is not a **MYTH**, but a **HISTORIC REALITY**

7-No other acceptable explanation for the origin of sin on earth

Romans 5:12

8-ILLUS--A ship once wrecked on the Irish coast. The Captain was a careful man. Nor had the weather been of severe a kind to explain the wide distance the ship had swerved off her course. The ship went down, but so much interest was attached to the disaster that a diver was sent down.

Among other portions of the vessel that were examined was **the compass** that was swung on the deck. **Inside** the compass box was detected **a bit of steel** which appeared to be the small point of a pocket knife blade. It appeared that the day before the wreck **a sailor** had been sent to clean the compass, had **used his pocket knife** in the process, & **had unconsciously broken off the point** & **left it** remaining **in the compass** box. The bit of knife blade exerted its influence on the compass, & to a degree that **deflected the needle** from its proper bent, & spoiled it as an index of the ship's direction. That piece of knife blade **WRECKED THE VESSEL.**

Thus, we see that **one trifling sin**, as small as a broken knife point, is able to rob of "true direction" and **cause shipwreck to the soul** of man-----or of the race.

II.-THE CURSE OF SIN---(UNIVERSAL):

A.-Curse To The Serpent:

1-Gen. 3:14-15

2-Elements of the **Curse on the Serpent**
- --Cursed above all beasts
- --Posture changed to "on belly"
- --Eating dust
- --Enmity ** Between Serpent & Woman
  - ** Between Seed & Woman's Seed
- --**ULTIMATE DEFEAT** of Satan as typified by the agent Satan used.

B.-Curse To The Woman:

1-Gen. 3:15-16

2-Elements of the Curse on the Woman
- --Enmity
- --Seed conflict
- --Redeemer will come
- --Sorrow in conception
- --Pain in childbirth
- --Subjection to husband

C.-Curse To Adam:

1-Gen. 3:17-19

2-Elements of the Curse to Adam
- --Curse on the ground
- --Sorrow in his life
- --Earn livelihood by sweat of brow
- --DEATH--Rom. 6:23
  - ** PHYSICAL, SPIRITUAL & ETERNAL
- --ILLUS--I once read how a man told Rev. Seth Joshua that he could not swallow what the preachers called "ORIGINAL SIN". "My good fellow," said Brother Joshua, "there's no occasion for you to swallow it.---it's inside you already."

D.-Curse To The Ground:

1-Gen. 3:17c, 18a

2-Elements of the curse on the ground.
- --Cursed for man's sake
- --Thorns & thistles to grow
- --Awaiting redemption at 2nd Coming
- --ILLUS--Berne, Switzerland gardens Where a lady looked at the beauty all around & said, "This is just a wonderful picture of what heaven will be like--- except that in heaven there'll be no weeds."

3-Henry Morris--"The Curse primarily involves the principle of DECAY & DEATH. The whole creation is now in the bondage of corruption (that is, decay)--Rom. 8:21-22. There is everywhere a natural tendency toward disintegration & ultimate death."

III.-THE CURE FOR SIN:

"But God commendeth His love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us."

A.-The Initiator:

1-God Himself

2-Gen. 3:8-9

3-God loves man & seeks him, even though he is now a sinner

4-Man is "on the run" from God----and has been ever since the Garden of Eden Rom. 5:8

5-But God has ever since been seeking man to save him from sin & death

B.-The Promise:

1-Gen. 3:15---------PROTEVANGELIUM

2-Beginning of THE HIGHWAY OF THE SEED
- -Abel
- --Seth
- -Noah
- --Shem
- -Abraham
- --Isaac
- -Jacob
- --Judah
- -David
- -Emmanuel/Christ

3-SEED OF THE WOMAN
--Sin & Savior by the woman
--Curse and cure by the woman
--"HER SEED"
--Indication of the Virgin Birth
MARY --Earthly mother, but not an earthly father !
--Fulfilled in Christ
--Gal. 3:16, 19--"Now to Abraham & his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many: but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ....Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgression till the seed should come to whom the promise was made;"

4-"IT"--is the KJV reading in 3:15
"SHE"--is the Vulgate reading; led to Mariolatry
"HE" is what the Hebrew text reads

5-Crush the head of Satan; Bruise the heel of Christ

6-Only ONE CURE for sin
-Promised by God — Gen. 3:15
-Centers in Jesus Christ
-Virgin born Son of God to serve as Sacrificial Substitute because He alone is not tainted by sin, so is able to serve as our Redeemer from sin.

C.-The Provision:
1-Centuries in expectation (O.T.)
2-Gal. 4:4-5--"But when the fullness of the time was come, God sent forth His Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons."
3-Centuries in proclamation (Church age)
4-ETERNITY in enjoyment
5-God's ONLY acceptable cure for sin
--Others may be "comparative religions" but Christianity with Christ is SUPERLATIVE !!
--Acts 4:12--"Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved."

IV.-THE COVERING FOR SIN:

John 3:16

A.-Provided By God:
1-Gen. 3:21
2-God did it all!!----No help from Adam or Eve
3-Replaces the fig-leaf coverings with a GARMENT

B.-Necessitates Blood Sacrifice:
1-Only way to get the animal's SKIN is thru death & the shedding of BLOOD
--Lev. 17:11--"For the life of the flesh is in the blood: & I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul."
--Heb. 9:22--"..and without shedding of blood is no remission."

--This made Adam & Eve fit for God's presence according to GOD'S STANDARDS

2-Humanly provided garments of "fig-leaf-righteousness" are not acceptable

3-BLOOD had to be shed !

4-All this is ANTICIPATORY of the fulfillment of the actual promise of THE SEED (3:15)

5-Christ is the fulfillment

--John 1:29

--Col. 1:20--"And having made peace through the blood of His cross, by Him to reconcile all things..."

--Heb. 9:12--"Neither by the blood of goats & calves, but by His own blood He entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us."

--Heb. 10:12--"For this man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God."

--His was FINAL and it was SUFFICIENT !

--Saved those who trusted in anticipation until the Cross

--Saves those who now trust in what was historically accomplished upon the cross

C.-Clothing For Nakedness:

1-CHAFER--"In its Scripture use clothing is the symbol of righteousness." (II, P. 218)

2-No alternative will cover the nakedness of the sinner, but a clothing obtained thru sacrifice.

--Job. 29:14--"I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment was as a robe & a diadem."

--Isa. 61:10--"I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for He hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, He hath covered me with the robe of righteousness..."

--Luke 15:22--"But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe and put it on him..."

3-All this as the GIFT OF GOD to cover the nakedness of Adam & Eve----

-----and of you----

----and of me!

CONCLUSION:

A.-What Is Sin Biblically?:

1-Sin is Transgression of God's Law (1 John 3:4)

2-Sin is Failure to practice known Good (James 4:17)

3-Sin is doing those QUESTIONABLE items because they are not "of faith" (Rom. 14:23)

B.-Definition Of Sin:

Sin is an infinite outrage against a holy God. Sin manifests itself in mankind's acts contrary to the character of God and/or His revealed Word, and in mankind's omission of obedience to clear commands of the Creator-Redeemer.

C. Who, Then, Is A Sinner?:

1-ALL human beings of all ages are SINNERS
--Rom. 3:23
--Martin Luther--"The ultimate proof of the sinner is that he does not recognize his own sin."

2-EACH OF US PERSONALLY
--Rom. 5:12--"Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:"
--1 John 1:10--"If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us."
--ILLUS--A little girl was very mean to her younger brother; she treated him so badly, he went crying to his mother. When the mother learned what had happened, she said to the little girl, "Mary, why have you let Satan put it in your heart to pull your brother's hair & kick his shins?"

The little girl thought it over for a moment, & then answered. "Well, Mother, maybe Satan did put it into my heart to pull Jimmy's hair, BUT KICKING HIS SHINS WAS MY OWN IDEA."

The evil in the earth does not all come from Satan; much of it comes from the EVIL HEART OF MAN. To be sure, Satan tempts us to sin, but a great deal of sin is MAN'S OWN IDEA.

3-What's the answer to our need as sinners?
--The CURE of Sin was promised in Gen. 3:15
--The CURE of Sin was fulfilled in Jesus Christ
--"...Wherein He hath made us accepted in the Beloved in Whom we have redemption thru His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace;" (Eph. 1:6-7)
--Sir John Simpson, the Scotch surgeon, was once approached by a young man who asked him what he regarded as his greatest discovery. Simpson's simple reply was: "MY GREATEST DISCOVERY IS THAT I AM A SINNER, AND THAT JESUS IS A GREAT SAVIOR."

4-Have YOU RECEIVED "the cure" in Christ as being "CLOTHED" in the righeousness provided by His sacrifice?

"You must get a man LOST before you can get him saved. Unless he sees himself as a sinner he will not reach for the only remedy to that condition — salvation by grace through Faith in Jesus Christ." (Tim Berg 27 Changed Into His Image)

Before the Fall, Adam + Eve instinctively desired Fellowship with their Creator. Once they listened to the Serpent's lies + defied God's order, they no longer instinctively desired to be under God. Their corrupted heart instinctively desired to rule itself. They now desired + embraced "THE WAY OF THE SERPENT" — To do their own thing!

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

Westbrae – 9/20/70 "I Will Sing The Wondrous Story"
Bible Center Ch – 4/4/07 "Love Lifted Me"
Hilltop Bapt. Ch – 5/13/07 "Just As I Am"

"MUCH ADO ABOUT LABOR DAY" Gen. 3:1-24 (esp. 17-19)
1:27-28 Col 3:17, 23

(1)

INTRO: **A.-History Of Labor Day** In America:

1-Def. of "LABOR" = "**work**"
--Also used for labor unions

2-In ancient times **labor** was closely related to **slavery**. Victorious nations often made slaves of the prisoners they captured in war. Many thousands of persons were born into slavery.

3-In the **MIDDLE AGES** labor gained dignity & respect
--A.D. **1100**'s & **1200**'s skilled workers formed **CRAFT GUILDS**
--**Set standards** for goods, prices & wages
--**Ranks** of workers devised
- Apprentice
- Journeyman
- Master

4-The **Industrial Revolution** created the conditions of the modern labor movement:
--A.D. **1700**'s & **1800**'s in Europe & USA
--**Factories** emerged instead of small shops
--Factories needed large numbers of workers
--People flocked from farms to find jobs
- -Early factory & mine owners often ignored the welfare of their employees

5-**Labor Organization** in the **USA**
--Shoemakers formed the first real **local** union in Philadelphia in **1792**
- --First **national** unions appeared in the **1850's**
- --**Bargaining** & **strikes** used to gain better wages & working conditions
- --About **1/3rd** of the US working force (20+ million) are UNION MEMBERS (1970)
- --Many **advances** for working people (1984 — 14 million out of work force of 107m)

6-**LABOR DAY**--First Monday in September
--Day of **rest** & **recreation**
--In 1882 Peter J. McGuire, founder of the **United Brotherhood of Carpenters** suggested a national holiday to honor the country's working people
- --**Oregon** made Labor Day a **legal holiday** in **1887**
--President Cleveland made it a **national** holiday in **1894**

B.-History Of Labor In The Bible:

1-**Before** the **FALL**:
--Gen. 1:28 "And God blessed them, & God said unto them, Be fruitful & multiply & replenish the earth & subdue it & have dominion
--Adam was put in charge; Earth was **HIS DOMAIN**
--No tilling of the ground was necessary (2:5)
--**Irrigation** was by a mist from the earth (2:6)
- --PERFECT **LIBERTY** for man **IF** he obeyed God
--Adam **named** all living creatures (2:19-20)
--And then....**SIN ENTERED** IN to spoil it all

2-**Consequences** of the FALL:
--**Curse** upon the Serpent (3:14-15)

--Curse upon the Woman (3:16)
--Curse upon Adam (3:17, 18b, 19)
--Curse upon the Ground (3:17c, 18a)
● From now on Adam would have TO WORK FOR HIS LIVING
--His "emancipation" from the perfect liberty of obedience to God has cost him very dearly!!
--From Adam onward men have had to labor to wrest a living from the land

3-Since man became a sinner by wilful disobedience to his Creator, EVERY DAY has been.....LABORING DAY

C.-Our Message: "Much Ado About Labor Day:"

1-Outline:

I.-THE MINISTRY OF LABORING:
II.-THE MANNER OF LABORING:
III.-THE MOTIVES OF LABORING:

2-Prop:--Gain a christian perspective on our labor & our jobs
--Realize that this perspective is different from that of the unsaved world

I.-THE MINISTRY OF LABORING:

A.-Self-Respect & Satisfaction:

1-Why Work?? Why go to college??
--Youth are asking such questions today
--Not asking because they are lazy
NB ● --But because they've been given the WRONG REASONS for working & going on with their educations

2-"American System"--Work to make money
--More work; More money
--College degree guarantees more money
--BUT the adults who attempt to motivate their young often fail to demonstrate that the system REALLY SATISFIES:
** Plenty of work; Plenty of money
** But loveless homes & unhappy lives
NB --The "System" doesn't always produce the dream world of "HAPPINESS"
--So.....many young people are disillusioned
● Because they've been given the WRONG REASONS !!

3-ILLUS--A young man turned on to drugs and tuned reality out. He was taken to a farm in Pennsylvania for rehabilitation. HE WORKED for his keep---preparing soil, seeding, weeding, watering, and harvesting.

Finally one day he sat down to a meal made of the food which he had produced. He discovered the real reason for work----TO PRODUCE!! When, for the first time, he realized the authentic benefits of work, he was thrilled with the satisfaction of what he had produced

4-SELF-IMAGE--Woman gains her self-image & self-respect from home, husband, and family — HER WORK
● Man gains his self-image & self-respect from his work. — HIS WORK
--That is why RETIREMENT is so shattering to many men; no more self-image of importance, because they are no longer PRODUCING.

5-A meaningful life:
--By being a PRODUCER
--ILLUS--Several years ago Mr. Armendariz asked me a question: "What would you do if you inherited a MILLION DOLLARS?"

I replied: "Just exactly what I am now doing, except I'd not have to be concerned about overdrawing my checking account."

That answer was incomprehensible to him, but I AM HAPPY IN MY WORK.

6-Spoungers have no self-respect
--That's why our present WELFARE SYSTEM is so wrong; it encourages remaining on the hand-out system
--What about PREACHERS? Other Christian WORKERS
--Aren't they spoungers??---Many think so!!
--What do they "PRODUCE" ??
--Paul answers in 1 Cor. 9:14--"Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel."
--Our "PRODUCT" can't easily be measured, but it is still real & satisfying

People Changers!

B. Money For Needs:
1-2 Th. 3:10-15
2-Some believers in Thessalonica sought to AVOID working
3-Paul is BLUNT-->No working
--Then no eating
--Failure to work leads to disorderly walk and busybody talk
4-Command of God--2 Thess. 3:12
--Work to eat their own bread
--Expected to "carry ourselves"
5-Those who are disobedient (3:14-15)—even though are "brethren"
1--"Note them"
2--"Have no company with them"
3--"Admonish them"

C. Money For Giving:
1-Eph. 4:28 "Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labor working with his hands, the thing that is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth"
2-Becoming a christian means STOPPING our unscriptural dishonest practices--Like stealing
--And like failure to work
3-Rather, WE ARE TO WORK--To provide for our own (1)
--To have wherewith to (2)
him that needeth"
4-What kind of giving is christian giving??
--LOCAL CHURCH ministry ought to come first
--Missionary outreach ought to have a part
--Christian schools, camps, printing, broadca
--CHARITY also---IF it carries a christian t
--Leave the world to do its charity, but let
done in the Name of Christ our Savior

D. Accreditation of Witness:
1-Clipping attached (read it)

2-Scriptures: Eph. 6:5-9 (on clipping) (4)
Titus 2:9-10 to adorn the doctrine of God

rvants (employees) and masters (employers)
ministry of working faithfully will

MONY
Job !
work

unto the Lord, so as to "adorn the
e of God our Saviour in all things"
the way to attract others to our Lord

Col. 3:17, 23): "And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the Name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God + the Father by Him."

hatsoever ye do, do all":
ust in witnessing or preaching
lso ** Stories we tell
** Music we sing
** Family conversations
** Presenting a "SALES TALK"
WORD to be scrutinized

**Ushering in church
** Serving communion
** Eld-ing, Deac-ing, & teaching
ed in * Home relationships — CRUCIAL AREA
* Job attitudes & actions
* Relation to governments
is pretty inclusive
ING; no distinction between sacred &
ORDS
EEDS
them!!--- "Whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all..."

Three Limitations:
ame of the Lord Jesus" (3:17)
rely a verbal form or formula
om the heart
tue of your relation to Him
viction of His approval upon your actions
ING all things you cannot do "In Jesus' Name"
-Marvin Froehner and his business of being a pool table repair contractor.
Unto God" (3:17)
o God for the job
o God for its tasks
of joy to God in your job
ve your fellow-employees something to
UT
't be THANKFUL to God for your job,
ps it isn't where God would have you be
SKED HIM about your employment ??
Wenell's father, whose spiritual life
s been greatly harmed by the fact that he
s continued his employment in Fresno with
e of the large WINE MAKING ESTABLISHMENTS.

The Right Not to Work Too Hard!

In an almost unbelievable and illogical decision, the National Labor Relations Board ruled, three-to-one, that a union can fine its members for working too rapidly! Apparently it is wrong for an employee to give his boss what he is being paid for—that is, his best.

Christian Economics well commented: "Why not tell our athletes they can run but must not break the four-minute mile? Shall we instruct our scientists to think—but not too hard?

"Judging from some of the products of our schools, some of our teachers have already learned to teach—but not too much.

"When we all want more, why do so many think we can benefit ourselves by producing less?"

For the Christian employee, the Word of God has already defined what his action should be. Paul told the saints at Ephesus: *"Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart; With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men: Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free"* (Eph. 6:5-8).

5

3:23 "And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, + not unto men."

3-"Do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not to men" (3:23
--Nothing allowed that we can't be HEARTY about
--LIMITING ??
--Yes, indeed it is---but eliminates the unworthy
--Eph. 6:6--"Not with eyeservice as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart,"
--Someone said: "I should have been proud to have held the spyglass for COLUMBUS, to have picked up a fallen paint brush for MICHAELANGELO, to have carried MILTON'S bag, to have blackened SHAKESPEARE's boots, or to have blown the bellows for HANDEL."
-Better than that-----We can do ALL THINGS "heartily as unto the Lord."
--Not working to please men, but to please our Lord
-HE is our real "boss"
--Just as the wife is submissive to her husband "as unto the Lord", so also the working man's labor is heartily before his employer "as unto Christ"

III.-MOTIVES FOR LABORING:

A.-Obedience To God's Word: FIRST MOTIVE

1-We saw the mandate to man in Gen. 1:28--"..Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion..."
2-STILL INCUMBENT upon us
3-Impossible to do that with sin in the world, unless we work!
4-I Thess. 4:11-12
5-Thus, one who works in obedience to God's Word will "have lack of nothing"--Not promised all our wants
-But promised that our NEEDS will be supplied
-OUTGROWTH of our laboring
--Not to be expected if we do not work
-Laboring is necessary if we are to be obedient to God's Word

"And that ye study to be quiet, + to do your own business, + to work w/your own hands, as we commanded you; that ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, + that ye may have lack of nothing."

B.-Contentment In Life: SECOND MOTIVE

1-Part of contentment comes--From our JOBS
--From what goods they provide for our consumption
2-Other parts--From our relationship to our God
--1 Tim. 6:6--"But godliness with contentment is great gain."
--Also, from relationship to friends & our families
3-Contentment is related to our JOBS in very large measure—E.S.P. for men
4-Luke 3:12-14--"Then came also publicans to be baptized, & said unto him (John), Master, what shall we do? And he said unto them,

IMP

Exact no more than that which is appointed you. And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages." (6)

** 5-L. S. Chafer--"There is precious comfort to be derived from the fact that the highest of all attainments is not the place of freedom from authority of men, or the place of authority over men; it is rather that of FINDING & DOING the will of God." (Ephesian Letter, P. 161)

6-Another motive for working faithfully; CONTENTMENT in God's will

THIRD MOTIVE

C.-Reward Ahead:

1-We know "Jesus is coming again"

--Heb. 10:37--"For yet a little while, and He that shall come will come, and will not tarry

--Coming to REWARD faithfulness

--2 Cor. 5:10--"For we must all appear before the Judgment Seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad."

--Our "LABORING" is as unto our HEAVENLY FATHER

** In the home
** In the classroom
** On the job
** Both physical and spiritual tasks
** And He will reward !!
** Rev. 22:12--"And, behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to give to every man according as his work shall be."

2-Many passages on this truth in the N.T, (1 Cor. 3; 2 Cor. 5, etc)

3-Share just one--Col. 3:24-25

--We "KNOW" our reward is coming
--Because we "serve the Lord Christ"
--No preferential treatment to any
--REWARDS at the Bema
--Injury will suffer its loss of reward
--This is the PAYDAY for our earthly laboring

4-ILLUS--Doubtless Paul had in mind the custom in the Roman army whereby a soldier might leave his wages to accumulate with the paymaster. His bed and board being provided, why should he collect more than a small portion of his wages for present needs?

Then, one day, his service is ended, and he is going home. In taking his discharge from soldiering HE IS SURPRISED at the amount coming to him.

5-May it be that we so labor that the surprise we have at the Judgment Seat will be a SURPRISE OF JOY at the extent of the REWARD from our Savior, and those words: "Well Done, thou good and faithful servant; Enter thou into the joy of thy Lord"

"Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ. But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: + there is no respect of persons."

CONCLUSION:

A.-Proper Attitude Toward Laboring:

1-In his 1971 Labor Day Address, President **Nixon** said: "THE WORK ETHIC OF THIS PEOPLE IS ALIVE AND WELL."

2-As a characterization of the "American attitude", that is a statement that's probably more optomistic than realistic

3-M. R. DeHaan--"God has given us minds and bodies which can **only** be healthy and happy **if** they are occupied with **fruitful labor**. Even the most menial task can become a glorious opportunity if it is performed with faithfulness and industry to the glory of God."

Quote is On the NOTES

B.-Personal Attitude Toward Laboring:

1-Let's remember what one wag said, that:
"The **dictionary** is the only place in the world where **SUCCESS comes before WORK.**"

2-**Christian viewpoint**--**Thank God** for our work opportunity, for some do not have one
- -Seek to **be** & **do** our **best** on the job, as we allow Christ to live in & thru us
- -**Praise God** that we are not forced to be idle, but are able to be employed

3-POEM:

No service in itself is small,
None great, though earth it fill;
But that is small that seeks its own,
And great that does God's will!

4-"Much Ado About Labor Day"
- --Kick-off date for politicians running for office
- --Day of **rest** or **recreation** for many
- --Time of personal "ATTITUDE CHECK" for the child of God
- --Gain a CHRISTIAN PERSPECTIVE on our jobs, and the work we put into them
- --Solution to stresses of Labor/Management struggles
- --Ruth 2:4--"And, behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and said unto the reapers, THE LORD BE WITH YOU. And they answered him, THE LORD BLESS THEE"

"All For Jesus"- 343

Move Love To Thee (323) 380

I Owe Everything To Jesus (428)
To The Work
Make Me A Channel of Blessing (331) 342

Westbrae--9/3/72--#
ABI Chapel-9/6/76-1994#
N.W. Bible, Hillcrest-9/12/76
Daniels M. B. Ch-8/28/77
Lookout Baptist Ch-9/9/84

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®
"NOTEAR" ®

9/2/90 Bible Center Church, Charleston, WV
8/22/91 - ABC Chapel for new students.
9/1/02 - Harper Rd. Bapt. Ch., Beckley, WV.
9/13/09 - Hilltop Bapt. Ch. - Mon.

"CHILD OF GOD---WHERE ARE YOU?" Gen. 3:9

INTRO: A.-Illustration From San Francisco in Sept. 1966:

1-Police Officer spotted a car that was suspected to be stolen
2-Followed it & a young Negro youth jumped out & ran
3-Police officer followed & shouted for the youth to STOP
4-Youth continued to run
5-Officer continued to call for him to stop
6-Officer fired a warning shot.....and the youth FELL DEAD

B.-Similar Incident In Genesis 3:

1-Not the call of a policeman---"STOP"
2-But the call of God to Adam--"WHERE ART THOU?"
3-Adam & Eve:
--Have just disobeyed God's command
--Have just plunged the race into sin
--Have just hid themselves from God
--Have just realized their nakedness
--Have just become aware of their unfitness for the presence of God
4-The Seeker--Not Adam & Eve
--Not us today
--Rom. 3:10-12--"As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one."
--ALWAYS it is God who seeks us
--Lk. 19:10
5-"Buck-Passing"--"The woman thou gavest me", said Adam
--Eve excused herself, "The serpent beguiled me"

C.-This Message:

1-How to be "FOUND" by the Lord
2-Where you are as a Child of God

I.-HOW TO BE "FOUND" BY THE LORD:

A.-Adam's Case:

1-While hiding & running
2-Sought by God---in spite of his sin
3-Provision--Gen. 3:21--"Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them."
--Coats of skin
--Sacrifice is essential
--DEATH is involved
--Clothed with that which came thru shedding of blood

.....

4-Promise--Gen. 3:22--"And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever:"
--Knowledge of good & evil has come
--Conscience is awakened

5-Problem--Gen. 3:23--"Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken."
--Livlihood thru tilling the land (3:23)
--Enmity between mankind & Satan (3:15)
--Woman in pain & subjection (3:16)
--Man in ** Sorrow (3:17)
** Conflict with a cursed earth (3:18)
** Toil & sweat for living (3:19)
** Process of physical death (3:19)

B.-Our Case:

1-Also while hiding and running--in school
--at home
--among friends
--with family
--even IN CHURCH

2-Sought by God--in spite of sin
--Rom. 5:6-8

3-Provision--1 Cor. 15:3-4
--Rev. 3:20

4-ILLUS--When the crew of the SQUALUS realized that they had taken their last dive & were lying helpless at the bottom of the Atlantic Ocean, 240 feet below the surface, they sent up smoke flares & a buoy.

Would one of the sister ships find them? If so, could they be rescued? Help could only come from above. Twenty four hours passed before any rescue work could be started. A giant 10 ton diving bell dipped and rose again and again, each time taking several men alive from those awful depths.

Finally, all 33 men who were still alive were rescued. Do you know, not one sailor refused to be rescued. All accepted the way to safety. Not one said, "I'LL THINK IT OVER, FOR THERE ARE HYPOCRITES ON THE RESCUE SHIP, AND I'LL HAVE NOTHING TO DO WITH THEM. I'll wait for a more convenient season."

Not one said, "I'm in good condition the way I am". Not one said, "I'll wait till I get married." Not one said, "There's too much to give up." Not one said, "I'm waiting for a loved one to make the decision first."

No one remonstrated: "I don't understand the workings of the diving bell, so I'll not be rescued." Not one said, "Sometime I will, but not now." Not one said: "TOMORROW".

5-Let's get personal--Adam's case
--Our case
--Now, how about YOUR CASE?

6-Will you put your faith in the Lord Jesus Christ? God says, "They that seek me early, shall find me." Faster than a speeding wheel turns on its axis, quicker than the swiftest wing that ever moved in flight.....COME TO JESUS

You who long have been dead in sin, come quickly out of your grave. Come more quickly than ever a wounded man called for a doctor. Come more quickly than ever a drowning man reached for a lifeboat. COME TODAY, even as you hear these words. Jesus will glorify His name through your salvation.

7-Won't you be "FOUND" of God today?

II.-WHERE ARE YOU AS A CHILD OF GOD:

A.-"In His Hand"----For Safety:

1-John 10:27-28
- --Known by Jesus Christ
- --Given eternal life by Him

2-Safety is to be found THERE
- --"They shall never perish"=="They shall in no wise ever perish"
- --Very strong sense in Greek

3-"Neither shall ANY (man, God, or Satan) pluck them out of my hand"--None can remove us
- --We can't remove ourselves
- --Securely clasped in the hand of the Omnipotent Son of God

4-10:29--Permanent gift (Perf. Tense) from Father to Son
- --Father's hand guarantees Christ's hand on us
- --Secure & safe "in His hand"

5-Rev. 1:16, 20

6-Rom. 8:35-39

B.-"On His Shoulder"----For Support:

1-Luke 15:5--Place of nearness
- --Place of support
- --Place of strength

2-Isa. 9:6--Able to bear the government of the WORLD
- --Able then, to bear YOU also !

3-Therefore--1 Pet. 5:7
- --And cast yourself also

4-ILLUS---Exodus 28:6-12

C.-"At His Feet"----For Teaching:

1-Expression denotes learning from a great teacher

2-As in Acts 22:3--"...brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers,"

3-Luke 8:35--Demon possessed man
- --Cured and saved
- --Now clothed & in his right mind
- --Now seated "at the feet" of Jesus
- --He was learning
- --People were AFRAID when they saw that he was healed
- --Strange reactions
- --Don't be surprised if you "learn of Him" and some are afraid of you

4-Lk. 10:39--Not an excuse for not working
- --But the dynamic for our service
- --Be willing to STOP, to SIT, to LEARN
- --Take our places at the Master's feet..& LEARN

5-Part of His gracious invitation

6-Mt. 11:28-29--"Come unto me, all ye that labor & are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

7-"At His feet" is the place to learn

D.-"AT His Side"----For Fellowship:

1-This is near and dear to God

2-Reason for creation and for re-creation is FELLOWSHIP

3-1 John 1:3--"That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with His Son Jesus Christ."

4-Mary understood Jesus--So few cared
--So few understood
--But Mary knew His heart of love
--She recognized His desire for companionship

5-Sample cases:

--Mk. 3:14--"And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth"

--Mt. 17:1--"And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, & John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart."

--Mt. 26:36-38

--Isa. 53:11--"He shall see of the travail of his soul, & shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities

--This is what satisfies Jesus

--I don't understand it, but it is WONDERFUL !

6-ILLUS--Lk. 24:13-15
--"Jesus himself drew near"--KEY
--Walked with them
--Talked with them
--Fellowshipped with them
--Gave them the "ORDER OF THE BURNING HEART"

7-Nothing in our lives will take the place of communion with Him

E.-"In His Arms"----For Rest:

1-Isa. 40:11--"He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young."

--Trust the Lord fully
--As a babe upon its mother's breast
--So we REST OUR SOULS in Jesus
--Let's RELAX in His arms of love
--ILLUS---In a Chinese Christian family at Amoy, a little boy, the youngest of 3 children, on asking his father to allow him to be baptized, was told that he was too young; that he might fall back if he made a profession when he was only a little boy. To this he made reply in touching fashion: "Jesus has promised to carry the lambs in his arms. I am only a little boy: it will be easier for Jesus to carry me."

This logic of the heart was too much for the father. He took him with him and the dear boy was baptized ere long. The whole family of which this child is the youngest member---the father, mother, and 3 sons---are all members of the mission church at Amoy.

2-John did so---Jn. 13:21-23

3-So should we

4-Mt. 11:28 is our promise of REST !

CONCLUSION:

A.-The Question-----Where Are You?

1-Without Christ--Lost
--Undone
--Desperately in need
--Come to Christ

2-Child of God
--In His Hand--------SAFETY
--On His Shoulder---SUPPORT
--At His Feet--------TEACHING
--At His Side--------FELLOWSHIP
--In His Arms--------REST

B.-The Invitation-----Won't You Come?

1-To Christ--Isa. 55:1--"Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price."
--Life is parched and dry
--Life is futile and meaningless
--Christ promises that if we drind the water of eternal life which He gives, we will never thirst

2-Child of God
--Ps. 23:1-2--"The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures; he leadeth me beside the still waters
--Refreshment ** Lying down
** Green pastures
** Lying down
--Restoration of soul
--Christ is the living stream
--Where are you today?
** In the drought of the deserts ?
** In the deep green grass?
--COMING TO HIM for communion

Westbrae 10/30/66

"Blessed Be The Fountain"
"I Know A Fount"
"In the Cross Of Christ"

PROMISES OF MESSIAH'S BIRTH - Gen. 3:15, etc.

INTRO: (1)

A. - Israel's National Possession Of Scripture

1 - No other nation or culture has been the recipients or repository of DIVINE REVELATION
- Thru Moses + Job — Earliest
- Thru a series of prophets + Judges.

2 - Tables of THE LAW
- ORALLY to Moses - Ex. 20:1-19
- First Tables of Stone - Ex. 31:18+
- Second Tables of Stone - Ex. 34:1+
- KEPT inside The Ark of the Covenant in Tabernacle / Temple.

3 - Romans 9:4 - "Who are the Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, + the glory, + the covenants, + the giving of the Law, + the service of God, and the promises;"
- ADOPTION as a NATION as children of God
- GLORY - Shekinah cloud + Fire
- COVENANTS
  - Mosaic — CONDITIONAL
  - Abrahamic, Palestinian, Davidic + New = UNCONDITIONAL
- GIVING OF LAW
- SERVICE OF GOD - Levitical priesthood + sacrifice system
- PROMISES = Predictions concerning the COMING MESSIAH

B. - Personal Possession Of Scriptures:

1 - The KING - wrote his personal copy - Deut. 17:18 - "And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of that which is before the priests the Levites."

2- The local Synagogues — Lk. 4:16-17

3- Very rare for common people to even have a portion for themselves beyond the verses written on their PHYLACTERIES

4- Unusual case of a rich foreigner — An ETHIOPIAN EUNUCH
Acts 8:26-31

5- Common people heard LAW + PROPHETS read in the Synagogue, but had no portion of the O.T. in their hands or homes.

C: Specific Subject Of Scriptures:

1- Luke 24:25-27

2- Jesus walked w/ CLEOPAS + his wife as they returned home 6.7 miles from Jerusalem to Emmaus
- They were discussing the details of Jesus' betrayal, judicial examinations, condemnation, crucifixion + entombment
- Knew NOTHING of Jesus' resurrection
- Jesus interacted with them over their speculations
- The WONDERFUL TALK.
  - The prophets proclaiming - 24:25
  - The Messiah's sufferings - 24:26
  - The Scriptures unfolded - 24:27

3- How tremendous to have been present at THE EMMAUS ROAD BIBLE CONFERENCE

4- Let us look at a number of the Bible passages from the O.T. which Jesus likely referred to — Concerning MESSIAH'S BIRTH —

TEN SUBJECTS

I.- BORN OF A WOMAN:

A.- Promise:

1- First revelation about a Redeemer
2- Gen. 3:15 - "And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel."
3- PROTEVANGELIUM
4- Antagonism between Satan + the Seed of the woman (Eve)
5- Painful attack by Satan on the SEED; Fatal wound upon Satan by the Redeemer — God is the INITIATOR
— First milestone on the HIGHWAY of the SEED

B.- Fulfillment:

1- 100 centuries between promise + fulfillment
2- Gal. 4:4 - "But when the fullness of time was come, God sent forth His SON, made of a woman, made under the Law."
3- In God's TIME - The Roman world was prepared for God's Son to be manifested
- Political unity of the Roman Empire
- Pax Romana
- Roman Roads
- Growth of commerce
- Roman Military
- Universal language - Koine' Greek
- Education + Philosophy
- Great cities + geographical centers
- Large proportion of slaves
- Spiritual bankruptcy

4- God's Son sent forth into the world
5- Peculiar details - "made of a woman"
- "made under the Law"

→ 6- Luke 2:4-7

II.- BORN IN ABRAHAM'S LINEAGE:

A.- Promise:

1 - Gen. 12:1-3

2 - Last of 7 promises to Abraham — "... and in thee shall all the families of the earth be blessed?"

3 - HOW? - Descended from Abraham's SEED

B.- Fulfillment:

1 - Gen. 21:12 - "And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, & because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Isaac shall thy seed be called."

2 - Descent of the PROMISE will not be thru the illegitimate son ISHMAEL, but through Abraham, Isaac & Jacob

3 - N.T. Record of Geneologies
- MARY - LK. 3:23-38 - Esp. 3:23
- JOSEPH - Mt. 1:1-17 - Esp. 1:1 + 16

4 - Gal. 3:16 - "Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ."

5 - Specific & personal

III.- BORN OF JUDAH'S TRIBE:

A.- Promise:

1 - Gen. 49:9-10
KING + LAWGIVER to be Messiah's functions

2 - UNIQUE in combining these roles

3 - Called "SHILOH" = "Bringer of peace"
- NOT a place, but a PERSON

B:- Fulfillment:

1- Matt. 1:1-2 - The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham. Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas (JUDAH) and his brethren

2- Total harmony with the record of Genesis

IV.- BORN TO SIT ON DAVID'S THRONE:

A:- PROMISE:

1- 2 Sam. 7:12-17
- Thy seed - 7:12
- His Kingdom - 7:12
- A Dynasty - 7:13a
- His throne FOREVER - 7:13b
- Father-Son relationship - 7:14
- House + Kingdom + Throne FOREVER - 7:16

2- Isa. 9:6-7
- Child born - HUMANITY
- Son given - DEITY
- Divine Names - Wonderful, Counsellor, The Mighty God, The Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

B:- Fulfillment:

1- Luke 1:30-33
- Angel Gabriel manifested to Mary
- Favor with God
- specific details:
  - * Human offspring - "conceive"
  - * SON named Jesus
  - * Greatness predicted
  - * Heavenly origin - SON of the Highest
  - * Throne of father David
  - * Reign will be ETERNAL
  - * Kingdom will not end -
    - Millennial reign
    - Eternal Kingdom of God

V.- BORN OF A VIRGIN!

A.- Promise!

1- Isa. 7:14 - "Therefore the Lord Himself shall give you a SIGN: Behold, a VIRGIN shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call His Name IMMANUEL"

2- Miraculous conception

3- A SIGN to the entire nation over the head of King Ahaz

4- The Person born is DEITY

5- ALMAH is a very narrow term of a woman who has not known a man + is so used in Gen. 24:16, 43

B.- Fulfillment:

→ 1- LK. 1:26-27

- Messenger is Angel Gabriel
- Twice he calls her a VIRGIN - 1:27
- Term PARTHENON (παρθενον) is used in LXX as translation of ALMAH in 285 BC
- Mary confirms this in personal Testimony - LK. 1:34 - "Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?"

2- Other confirmations

- John 1:14 - "The Word was made flesh..."
- Heb. 10:5 - "... a body hast Thou prepared for me"
- Gal. 4:4 - "... God sent forth His Son
- 1 Tim. 3:16

3- Joseph's words recorded by Matthew - 1:18 - "Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as His mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together she was found with child of the Holy Ghost."

VI.- BORN OF LOWLY ORIGINS!

A.- Promise!

1- Isa. 11:1- "And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a BRANCH shall grow out of his roots..."

2- Isa. 53:2- "For He shall grow up before Him as a tender plant, and as a root out of dry ground: He hath no form nor comeliness..."

B. Fulfillment:

1- Luke 2:4- "And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth..."
- A small rural, crossroads town in the North of Israel, far from refinement + power

2- Luke 2:24- "And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, a pair of turtledoves or two pigeons."
- Sacrifice for the presentation of Jesus in the Temple. Offering is one allowed for those who lived in poverty.

3- Matt. 2:1-2- "Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judah in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem. Saying, Where is He that is born King of the Jews..."
- This child was not born in the Capitol or the Palace, but in a small town — Bethlehem

4- John 1:46- "And Nathanael said unto him, Can any good thing come out of Nazareth?"
- Very unsophisticated hometown

VII. BORN IN BETHLEHEM:

A. Promise:

1- Micah 5:2- "But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall He come forth unto Me that is to be Ruler in Israel; Whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting."

B:- Fulfillment:

1- Matt. 2:1-2 — See above

→ 2- John 7:37-42

VIII:- BORN AT GOD'S TIME:

A:- Promise:

1- Dan. 9:25- "Know therefore + understand, that from the going forth of the command-ment to restore and rebuild Jerusalem unto Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks and threescore and two weeks..."

B:- Fulfillment:

→ 1- Gal. 4:4-5

→ 2- Luke 2:1-7

IX:- BORN WITH GOD'S SIGN:

A:- Promise:

→ 1- Num. 24:15-19

- Prophecy by Balaam
- Time is "NOT NOW" but future
- Balaam would see what he prophesied, but not be close
- A STAR - Sign of Messiah's FIRST ADVENT
- A SCEPTRE - Sign of ruling in the Millennium after the Second Coming
- This RULER will have military victory

B:- Fulfillment:

→ 1- Matt. 2:1-2, 9-10

- STAR associated with Messiah's birth
- STAR moved so the wise men were guided to Israel, Jerusalem + Bethlehem.

X. BORN AS GOD'S SON:

A. Promise:

1- Isa. 9:6 - "For unto us a child is born, unto us a child is given: and the government shall be upon His shoulder: and His Name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace."

2- Isa. 7:14 - Therefore the Lord Himself shall give you a sign: Behold a virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, and shall call His Name Immanuel."

3- Jer. 23:5-6

4- Prov. 30:2-4

B. Fulfillment:

1- Matt. 3:13-17

2- Matt. 16:13-17

3- John 20:24-25

4- "The deity of the Messiah (Christ) is central to, + at the core of God's redemptive program." Marvin Rosenthall

CONCLUSION — "Born a KING"!

"If the Messiah is not God in the flesh, then we are left with only 2 options: either the O.T. is not God's inspired communication or God Himself is not truthful." Marvin Rosenthal

OVER

Bible Center Ch. - 9/7/05
Hilltop Bapt. Ch. - 10/16/05
Westbrae - 12/24/72

What are the chances that all of these prophecies could be fulfilled in one person?

The following probabilities are taken from Peter Stoner in *Science Speaks* to show that coincidence is ruled out by the science of probability. Stoner says that by using the modern science of probability in reference to eight prophecies, "… We find that the chance that any man might have lived down to the present time and fulfilled all eight prophecies is 1 in 10^{17}." That would be 1 in 100,000,000,000,000,000. In order to help us comprehend this staggering probability, Stoner illustrates it by supposing that "we take 10^{17} silver dollars and lay them on the face of Texas. They will cover all of the state two feet deep. Now mark one of these silver dollars and stir the whole mass thoroughly, all over the state. Blindfold a man and tell him that he can travel as far as he wishes, but he must pick up one silver dollar and say that this is the right one. What chance would he have of getting the right one? Just the same chance that the prophets would have had of writing these eight prophecies and having them all come true in any one man, from their day to present time, providing they wrote them in their own wisdom.

THE LAMB OF GOD

Intro

A.- Eve - Mother of all living
B.- SEED of woman
C.- Coats of Skins — Gen. 3:20-21

I.- THE LAMB TYPIFIED — Gen. 4:1-

A.- The Offspring
B.- The Expectation — 4:1
C.- The Disappointment - 4:2-8
D.- "Jesus, The Very Thought Of Thee" #58 3/4

II.- THE LAMB PROPHESIED - Gen. 22:8

A.- Abraham Tested - 22:1-7
B.- The Lamb Promised - 22:8-13
C.- The Lamb Anticipated - 22:14
D.- "O The Deep, Deep Love Of Jesus" #61 4/4

III.- THE LAMB EXEMPLIFIED - Ex. 12:1

A.- The Lamb Slain A/the/YOUR
B.- The Blood Applied - 12:7
C.- The Protection Afforded - 12:12-13
D.- "Wounded For Me" #126 3/4

FROM

Memo Dr. Paul C. Reiter

Old Kanawha Baptist Church - P. O. Box 8, Pratt, WV 25162

IV.- THE LAMB PERSONIFIED - Isa. 53:

A.- Vicarious suffering - 53:3-6
B.- Voluntary suffering - 53:7-9
C.- Victorious suffering - 53:10-11
D.- Actual suffering - 53:1-3
E.- "O Sacred Head Now Wounded" #116
4/4 1+2
"And Can It be #44
4/4 1 only

V.- THE LAMB IDENTIFIED - John 1:29

A.- The Forerunner - John - 1:19-28
B.- The Focusing - Jesus - 1:29
C.- "Jesus Paid It All" - #125
3/4 1, 2 + 3

VI.- THE LAMB CRUCIFIED - John 19:14-18

A.- The Trial Rejection - 19:14-15
B.- The Crucifixion - 19:16-18
C.- The Capsulization 19:19-20
D.- "Blessed Redeemer" 8/8 - 1, 2, 3
"At The Cross" - 4/4 - 1, 2, 3, 4
"Hallelujah, Tis Done" 3/4 - 1, 2, 3, 4

FROM

Memo Dr. Paul C. Reiter

Old Kanawha Baptist Church - P. O. Box 8, Pratt, WV 25162

Hymns Prior To Preaching:

#467 "Since I Have Been Redeemed"
#218 "Burdens Are Lifted At Calvary"
#176 "Break Thou The Bread Of Life"

Before Communion:

#228 - "My Faith Has Been Found A Resting Place"

COMMUNION

After Communion

#487 - "Now I Belong To Jesus"

Oak Hill Bible Church, WV — 12/5/88

FROM

Memo Dr. Paul C. Reiter

Old Kanawha Baptist Church - P. O. Box 8, Pratt, WV 25162

"BEFORE AND AFTER FATHERHOOD" Gen. 5:21-24
Heb. 11:1-19

1

INTRO:

A.-Pictures In Magazine Ads:

1-**BALD** heads versus **FULL** heads of hair
2-**Contrast** is **odious**-------and FALSE
3-Indication of retouching
4-Process of the engravers is to take a man with a full head of hair. Take his picture thus & make an engraving from it. Then they **RETOUCH AWAY** his hair for the "**before**" picture.

B.-God Has A ~~Bald~~ Picture Also:

1-Not a retouching
2-**But** a **RECREATION** !
3-Not from good to needy
4-But from **LOST** and undone, to sound of mind & possessing ETERNAL **LIFE**
5-Called "**salvation**"---------2 Cor. 5:17
6-Needed by **all**, & not just the "BALD" among us, for we are **all bald** of righteousness sufficient to fit us for the presence of God in heaven
7-Such is the case of **ENOCH** — Read Gen. 5:19-24
--Mentioned **3** times in the Bible
--Once in OT, Twice in NT — Heb. 11 + Jd. 14-15
--Let's look at the record for details
8-**PROP:** To learn from a "**CASE STUDY**" taken from **the annals of life** about becoming a godly father

I.-THE BEGINNING OF ENOCH'S WALK:

A.-Enoch's Times:

1-Wicked men; Wicked days
2-Pre-flood era
3-"**UNGODLINESS**" was the characteristic of the times
--**4 times** in one verse
--Jude 15--"To execute judgment upon all and to convince all that are UNGODLY among them of all their UNGODLY deeds which they have UNGODLY committed, and of all their hard speeches which UNGODLY sinners have spoken against Him."
4-**Gen. 6:5**--"And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, & that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually."
5-**TWO LINES** of men--**Cain** & the **ungodly** line
Seth & the **Godly** line
--**BOTH** LINES are **still present** today !
6-**UNGODLY** led in the "things of **this world**"
7-**Godly** were **undistinguished** in the things of the world
--No recorded achievements of note in art
--No achievements of note in culture
--No achievements of note in invention
--**No "BOAST"** of things in the earth
--Lives **appeared drab** & monotonous to those who lacked discernment.

8-The godly had **their emphasis** on things **other** than just the enjoyment of THIS LIFE

--The godly march to the **best** of a **DIFFERENT DRUM-MER** for they are "tuned in" **to God**, not just to this world

--"Things that are higher, things that are nobler, These have allured my sight" Hymn

B.-Enoch's Contemporaries:

1-Chapter **5** of **Genesis** — A walk thru an ancient cemetary

--God's **obituary column**; Chapter of **DEATH** -

--Monotonous **din**...

--**"AND HE DIED"** repeated **8** times **in 32 verses**

--Rom. 5:12--"Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."

--Heb. 9:27--"And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment."

2-**GOD'S VIEW** of Gen. 5--**Ps. 116:15**--"**PRECIOUS** in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints."

3-**Jared**--Lived 162 years **Gen. 5:18**

--**Begat** Enoch as his son

--Lived another 800 years

--"And he **died**"

4-The single **GRAND EXCEPTION** was the man named "**Enoch**", who "walked with God"

C.-Enoch's Person:

1-**Occupation**--Likely a **farmer** (5:29) "toil of our hands"

2-Up to the age of **65**--**NOTHING of note** in his life

--**THEN** there was a real turning point

3-**THEN**--**A son & heir** was born

- **A new sense of responsibility** came over Enoch

--Obligations of parenthood cast him upon the Lord

- **Saw his needs**, both for himself & for his son

"After" 5:22

4-"Methuselah"--**"When he is dead, it (the flood) shall be sent"**

5-**WARNING** to **a drifting father** in the form of a son

6-Word to Enoch's heart of his own urgent needs

7-**How to rear** a son properly when his own life wasn't right before God or man?

8-**ILLUS**-Two very proud parents were showing their Pastor their firstborn child. Very thoughtfully the young mother said: "I DON'T KNOW WHETHER **I KNOW ENOUGH** ABOUT A BABY **TO RAISE HIM OR NOT.**"

The young husband laughed, "SHE SAYS THAT ABOUT HIM BECAUSE WE **DIDN'T GET A BOOK OF INSTRUCTIONS** WITH HIM like we did with the new car or the refrigerator."

Of course **he was mistaken.** God long ago made available to people **THE BOOK** for instruction regarding **ALL MODELS** of baby in the world---------**THE BIBLE.** This book needs to be **studied as never before** when a child comes into the home.

9-But **what of** Enoch??

10-"And Enoch walked with God **AFTER** he begat Methuselah" Gen. 5:22 SIGNIFICANT TURNING POINT

11-The world LOST ITS ALLURE & attractiveness AFTER the decision Enoch made at that time. To walk with God was FAR BETTER!

12-The sons of Cain might spend their time & energies in a vain attempt to improve a CURSED WORLD, but Enoch found a better world, & lived in the power of it. His faith was not given him TO IMPROVE the world, but to WALK WITH GOD. It is evident that Enoch knew nothing whatever about "making the best of both worlds". To him there was but one WORTHWHILE world.

N.B.

13-And,,,,,so it should be with us, also

II.-THE IMPLICATIONS OF ENOCH'S WALK:

Contra today's "CULTURAL MANDATE" View Bringing the world to Christ

A.-WALK Implies Reconcilliation:

1-Amos 3:3--"Can two walk together except they be agreed?

2-Trouble--Up until Methuselah's birth
--Had not been with God
--Rather, it had been with Enoch!!

3-Reconciliation was IMPERATIVE; Enoch was reconciled

4-Godly line--No insurance of salvation
--No insurance of spiritual life
--Enoch didn't walk with God his first 65 yrs

DEFINE

Parents can't make heart decisions for their children

5-THEN he did.....WHAT HAPPENED?

6-Required--A step of faith
--AFTER his son was born
--CONSEQUENCE of a new responsibility as a Dad
--Others; after the death of loved ones
--Others; after a severe sickness
--Others; after marital trouble
--Others;after serious accident
*--WHY WAIT FOR SUCH A BLOW ??? ?
--Enoch took that "step of faith" to trust

7-God provided the WAY OF FAITH; we must walk in it

8-ILLUS--In an evangelistic service some time ago, I saw a man under deep conviction. The man next to him leaned over & encouraged him to accept JEsus Christ as his PERSONAL SAVIOR. He made excuses & refused to do so. His wife pled with him to give his heart to Jesus, saying, "You are a fine husband & a wonderful father, but you still desperately need Jesus to cleanse your heart."

STILL the father refused to take a stand for Christ. I could not help but notice the 3 small boys with that father. Their eyes were glued on him. Doubtless they would have taken the same step of faith, IF DAD had only taken it first. If those boys are never saved, WHOSE FAULT will it be?

Walk

B.-Implies A Moral Fitness:

1-Enoch's life was--NOT HIS OWN to live according to human standards any longer
*--NOW SQUARED with the Person & Word of God

2-1 John 1:6-7--"If we say that we have fellowship with Him, & walk in darkness, we lie, & do not the truth. But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of His Son, Jesus Christ cleanseth us from all sin."

*3-Enoch measured his life by a new moral standard. 5:24

C.-Walking Implies A Surrendered Will:

The Aftermath to Salvation

1-To be saved--That is wonderful
--Absolutely ESSENTIAL
2-But to be saved is PRELIMINARY to a walk with God
3-Salvation is not the "end", but the "beginning"
4-A "WALK" with God also takes a Surrendered will
--Otherwise we walk in OUR choice of direction
--Otherwise we walk at OUR choice of pace
--John 7:17
--Rom. 12:1
5-May we seek "Not my will, but THINE be done"

D.-WALKING Implies A Spiritual Communion:

Speaks of direction + progress

1-Described as a "WALK"
--Not to run, leap or spurt
--But a steady walk; CONSISTENT
--Isa. 40:31--"They that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary; and they shall walk and not faint."
2-Communion includes--A life of faith BEGINNING
--Heb. 11:5-6
--Growth in grace CONTINUING
--2 Pet. 3:18
--Setting a GOOD EXAMPLE for the family

3-ILLUS--A young father, who with his family attended a fashionable church on each Lord's Day, had the habit of stopping at the TAVERN each morning on his way to work. He was not a heavy drinker & never indulged to what he called "EXCESS", but he did make a daily stop for just a little "EYE-OPENER", as he called it, to make him more alert on the job.

He never thought much of this pattern until one particular morning after a snow-fall. He kissed his wife good-bye & took his 5 year old son, Jerry, in his arms & kissed him good-bye too. Then he started across the vacant corner lot, intent on stopping for just a moment at the TAVERN as he usually did.

When he was part way across the vacant lot, walking in the newly-fallen snow, he happened to turn around. There was his little son, Jerry FOLLOWING HIM. The child was trying his best to step in the footprints of his father in the snow. "SEE, DADDY," he said, "I'S WALKING IN YOUR FOOTPRINTS".

Like a dart the words went to the father's heart. I'm on my way to the tavern, & my son is walking in my footsteps." That dad picked up his son & carried him home.....and then he took ANOTHER ROUTE to the office that day. There were NO MORE stops at the tavern for that father.

YOUR CHILDREN are following, "walking in your footprints", too. What kind of an example are you setting. ??

E.-Verdict On This Walk With God:

1-"He pleased God"--Heb. 11:5
--That's not a man's opinion
--That's GOD'S verdict
2-ONLY such record in Scripture, except for Christ--Mt. 3:17 Baptism
--Mt. 17:5 Mt. of Transfiguration

EXAMPLE

Greatest contribution you can make to your children

3-PETTINGILL--"I can do but one thing at a time, & I have

but ONE PERSON TO PLEASE."

4-How did Enoch "please God"?

- "By Faith" (Heb. 11:5)
  - --Faith in the PERSON of Christ
  - --Without faith, there is no pleasing God at all
  - --Heb. 11:6
  - --NOTHING ELSE will suffice as a substitute

5-What evidence was there EXHIBITED that "he pleased God"?

- Leadership
  - ** Governmentally over his family
  - ** Spiritually over his family
  - ** Socially with his family
  - ** Financially for his family
  - ** Physically for his family's needs
- How?
- --CONTINUOUS PATTERN of his walk with God, once he began this experience

6-ILLUS----------I remember preaching a message on a subject similar to this in my first pastorate. I was talking primarily to DADS--I believe on a Fathers' Day. As I talked about what kind of pattern of life was expected for the one who had truly taken the Lord as savior, one father got the stab of his life, for his son leaned over & whispered, "DAD, HAVE I EVER SEEN A CHRISTIAN FATHER?

III.-THE PROGRESS IN ENOCH'S WALK:

A-Intimate Knowledge Of God:

Enoch's More

1-More than "facts" about God

2-Personal acquaintance with God as a PERSON

3-Phs. 3:10--"That I may KNOW HIM..."

4-Relationship gives PEACE & JOY

- --Not as the world gives
- --But with the true spiritual reality
- --Ps. 23:4--"Yea, though I walk thru the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for Thou art with me; thy rod & thy staff they comfort me"
- --Jn. 14:1, 27--"Let not your heart be troubled; ye believe in God, believe also in Me....Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you, Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid."
- --JOY & PEACE were Enoch's portion moment by moment, and it can be ours as well

B-Family In Proper Fellowship:

Enoch's

YES!

1-Children & wife are our GREATEST TREASURES in this world, I'm increasingly understanding

2-Enoch's son, Methuselah, was the longest-lived man in human history

3-That occurred at a time when LONGEVITY was seen as a symbol of Divine favor.

4-Family was taught by a Father who walked with God, so they learned from his example

N.B.

5-When the FATHER IS RIGHT in the sight of God, then the family is right. But when the father is out of kilter, then the whole family is OUT OF JOINT also.

6-ILLUS--JOSEPH had been sent to bed by his mother for

using profane language. When his father came home, the mother asked the father to go upstairs and punish the boy.

"I'LL TEACH YOU TO SWEAR, YOUNG MAN", said the father as he leaped up the stairs 2 at a time. Dad tripped on the top step, and everyone, including his wife, held their ears for a few minutes as he turned the air blue with profanity.

When the husband stopped for breath, the wife called up the stairs, "YOU'D BETTER COME DOWN NOW. I THINK JOSEPH HAS HAD ENOUGH FOR HIS FIRST LESSON."

7-May God grant us to be the kind of fathers who inspire their families to righteousness !!

C.-Enoch's Positive Witness: — what he WAS as a man

1-Dependent upon a DAILY WALK
- --Otherwise, just a sham & a "show"
- --Otherwise, just wood, hay & stubble

2-Enoch had a bright testimony in DAYS OF APOSTASY like today
- --Not a record of great acts of faith
- --But a consistent walk of faithfulness
- --Quality of his life "showed" in his consistency

3-Enoch's PROPHECY — WARNING
- --Of impending judgment
- --Laid bare the depravity, insolence & hypocricy of the age in which he lived
- --Preached by a PURE LIFE, but more than just that
- --Preached with his LIPS ALSO

BOTH

- Jude 14-15: -"And Enoch also, the 7th from Adam, prophesied of these, saying Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints, to execute judgment upon all, & to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, & of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against Him."

4-WHAT A CONTRAST Enoch is with Lamech, the 7th from Adam in the ungodly line — Gen. 4:23-24
- --Murderer of a young man
- --Braggart of his foul deeds
- --Determined to be avenged 70 times 7 times.

5-Oh, How much is involved in these 3 words; "WALKED WITH GOD" — His Record!
- --What separation
- --What holiness
- --What moral purity
- --What grace & gentleness
- --What tenderness & humility
- --What joy, zeal & energy in godliness

6-Positive witness & walk with God were NOT RELATED to any "inherited" blood, goodness, or virtue. Enoch sprang from the same ADAMIC ROOT as did Cain & Lamech.

7-Some of Enoch's ancestors walked with God, but no man is fit for fellowship with God by his family relationship; no man in the flesh can live a life pleasing to God — PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP

D.-Enoch's Walk With God Took An UNCOMPROMISING DECISION;

1-"Walk with God"
- --Not a mere living by rules & regulations
- --Not a mere planning of daily actions
- --Not a making of new resolutions
- --FAR MORE THAN THESE !!

2-Enoch walked "BY FAITH"
--Heb. 11:5--"By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and he was not found, because God had translated hem: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God."
--A **spiritually RE-BORN man**
--That took a **personal decision** to walk with God
3-**SPHERE** of Enoch's walk
--Between **grace** & **glory**
--Grace bestowed & received
--Glory that is yet to be
--Interum is **blessed** with "No good thing will He withold from them that walk uprightly" (Ps. 84:11)
--**WALKING** with God does **not** denote a life of **monkish solitude**
* 4-Enoch was apparently **a BUSY man of affairs**
--Farmer by occupation; that's **HARD WORK**
--Had to toil because of having a sizable family
--Yet, these **HUMBLE TASKS** were fit instruments to develop a godly life
--Enoch's walk was **not** a walk of **idleness**, but **active** as a **preacher** of righteousness

IV.-THE APPLICATION OF ENOCH'S WALK:

A-Day By Day Walk: Enoch's
1-Not spasmodic
2-But regularly
3-**Seven** days a week; **52** weeks a year
* 4-Wonderful **example** as a parent
5-Enoch **found ABUNDANT grace** for **every** task & problem

Enoch's
B.-Translation Of Enoch: To Glory:
1-"**Translation**"=="Taken home **alive**"
--Didn't experience death
--Irregular Latin verb; "**To carry across**"
--To carry across WHAT ??
--Across the river of **death** WITHOUT dying !!
2-**Various ages**-Patriarchal; **ENOCH**
-PROPHETS; **Elijah**
--Grace Age; **CHURCH** raptured
--All this **pictured** in Enoch
3-Gen. 5:24--"And Enoch walked with God and he was not, for God took him"
--"**WAS NOT**"=="Was **not FOUND**"
-Enoch was searched for, because the power of **his testimony** was **missed**
4-ILLUS-Translation of Enoch was explained by one child to another....."One day at the end of their walk together, they were **nearer God's home** than to Enoch's home, so Enoch just **went on home with GOD**."

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®
BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

CONCLUSION:

A Walk that PLEASED GOD !

A.-Lessons From Enoch:

1-**Possibility** of faith
--Heb. 11:5-6
--**FAITH**=="Taking God at His Word, & acting upon that Word."

2-**Faith enabled** a **poor**, weak sinner like ourselves to **walk** with God and **PLEASE HIM** for over **300** years in a very dark time of history

3-To mem of all ages, the same experience is possible !
--**Consequence of fatherhood**
--Consistent walk
--**CONSTANT** continuation in pleasing God

Today Also

B.-Application Of Enoch's Experience:

1-A little child shall lead them.....**IF** they will let them

2-**TURNING POINT** in Enoch's life was **becoming the father** of Methuselah

3-**How about you**.....HAVE **YOU** come to such a turning point ???

4-Have you **TURNED** ??

5-Or .....are you still rebelling & rejecting ??

6-ILLUS.--**Patrick Henry** wrote in his will: "I have now disposed of all my property to my family; there is **one more thing** I wish I could give them, and that is **a VITAL FAITH** in Jesus Christ. If they have that, and I had not given them one schilling, they **would be rich**; and if they have not this, and I had given them all this world, they would be poor."

7-HOW ABOUT IT, DAD???--**Have you given** your family Jesus Christ?
--Does "**BEFORE**" and "**AFTER**" characterize you??
--Or, **are you** still **BEFORE** trusting Jesus Christ yourself?

16

Westbrae--6/21/64--# 5 Blessed Be The Name (1,2,3) -37
2/1/70---#179 Stand Up, Stand Up For Jesus - 378
#324 Faith Of Our Fathers 423 - 183

Calvary Columbus - 6/15/75
Daniels Missionary Bapt. Ch. 6/19/77
O.K.B.C. - 6/16/85
Community Baptist Temple - 6/12/88 - Oak Hill, WV.
Bible Center Ch, Charleston - 6/19/94 -
Spencer Baptist Temple - 6/18/89
Harper Heights Bapt. Ch - 6/15/08
Putney Memorial - 6/21/09

"I Am His And He Is Mine" - 56
463
Responsive Reading #551

(1) (3) 357 or 358 (4) (2)

"THE SUPREMEST COURT'S RULING ON CAPITAL PUNISHMENT" Gen. 9:5-6
or
"SHALL WE PUNISH DEATH WITH DEATH?
or
"CAPITAL PUNISHMENT AND THE BIBLE"
or
"IS CAPITAL PUNISHMENT CHRISTIAN?"

Look up "Capital Punishment" file for overhead sheet (1)

INTRO: **A.-Supreme Court Ruling:**

1-One of the hottest controversies in recent American judicial history has been CAPITAL PUNISHMENT (=Head)
2-In Feb. **1972** the California Supreme Court ruled 6-1 that the death penalty violates a part of the Calif. Constitution which bans "**cruel & unusual punishment**"
3-In the same month W. Va.'s Senate **reinstated C.P.**
4-In June **1972** on its last day in session the Supreme Court of the **USA decided 5-4** that C.P. as currently imposed is "cruel & unusual punishment" in violation of the 8th & 14th Amendments
5-The Supreme Court **left open** the possibility of laws on C.P. being constitutional IF they call for C.P. for certain kinds of crime (i.e. murder of a policeman) & IF they are uniformly applied (See TIME, July 10, 1972)
6-FOR THE CHRISTIAN the **Highest Court** decision comes not from Washington, **but from** the **Scriptures**
7-This is not just a **LEGAL** issue; it is a **MORAL** one.
8-This is not a contest of **OPINIONS**, but of **obedience to REVELATION**

B.-Survey Of The Facts:

1-**Crimes punishable by C.P.** in western nations & USA:
- --Murder
- --Rape
- --Treason
- --Armed robbery
- --Skyjacking
- --Killing a Peace officer

2-**Methods** of C.P. currently legal:
- --Hanging
- --Lethal gas
- --Electrocution
- --Firing Squad (Nevada)
- --Guillotine (France)
- --Garrotting (Spain)

3-**Alleged problems** related to C.P.
- --Death penalty falls disproportionately on the poor & minorities
  - ** Perhaps true in years past
  - ** Much less so now (Bellshaw tract, P. 5)
- --**Disruption of legal processes** with delays & appeals
  - ** Costly, yes; both in time & money
  - ** But a part of GUARANTEES of fair trials for defendants to receive full protection of his rights
- --**Only a small %** of **murderers** are executed anyway
  - ** May be true
  - ** Rather than an argument against executing ANY murderers, it is an argument in favor of **better criminal justice procedures.**

4-In **June 1972** there were almost **700** DEATH ROW inhabitants in USA---**107** of them **in Calif.**, including **4** wom[en]

C.-Cry For Abolition:

1-James Pike clipping--Calls those who believe in C.P. "either ignorant or sick"
--He said: "There is no possible justification for taking human life."
--Standard of HUMANISM, not the Bible

2-San Quenton Chaplain clipping
--"C.P. is murder at its worst--a calculated, businesslike, premeditated killing of a helpless victim"
--Standard LIBERAL LINE

3-Jack R. Johnson, Warden of Cook County Illinois' Jail: "The death penalty isn't punishment--it's revenge."
(How about "JUSTICE" ??)

4-New York Commission on Crime called C.P. "an act of supreme violence", but failed to level any charge concerning the violence done the VICTIM of the murder.

5-Dr. Gerald Johnson, missionary under Gospel Fellowship Mission wrote in his July 1967 Prayer Letter (see attached)

6-However, to the surprise of the editors of GOOD HOUSEKEEPING, a recent poll they took shows nearly 2 to 1 that people FAVOR C.P. in serious cases

...esting to note that the POLICE CHIEF'S ASSN. of Am. ...CE WIVES ASSN., both oppose abolishing the

...influence Courses for boys and girls, an extensive tract ministry. Thus ... value and savings in cost of print... obtain a small inexpensive press.

Sometime ago I ... A group of men ... men gave their ... to hear from you.

FAVORED ABOL...

'enlightenment', ...

'an eye for an ey...

I wondered who t...

program the anno...

THE HARRIBUR... time ago we were passing out tracts ... We of the prisoners a tatoo which read ... negative attitude, concerned only ...

about what the ...

to these 'enlighte...

ommandments -...RS.

"A MAN'S CONSCIENCE"

...?:

...Against Capital Punishment:

...ation:

...Punishment:

...ental human-

...FOR THE

...N & what God's

...uption, instead

...basis of "en-

1:9

...then HOW TO STAND

I.-THE REACT...

Much of this taken from John I. Paton's "IS C.P. CHRISTIAN?", GNB, Oc.'67

A.-Religious Object...

1-If the State takes ... it may deprive him of the opportunity to repe...ed:

--Nothing in Scripture to supp... this

--It is the FUNCTION of criminal courts to deal with justice

--Actually, the swift dealing with the criminal may also press him into genuine repentance & faith

--But ATTITUDE, (not) TIME is the issue here

--Regrets about the crime aren't enough; for a DEATH has been inflicted

--Confusion of the roles of the State (Not a religious institution)

2-C.P. violates the "LAW OF LOVE"

--Chrisitans are admonished to "love their enemies" & to "turn the other cheek"

--TRUE; but that has no relevance with regard to C.P.

--"Law of Love" is a PERSONAL level response
--C.P. is an OFFICIAL level response of gov't
--The Judicial Officers (Police, Magistrates, Wardens, Guards) bear a different relationship to the criminal than does the individual who has been wronged by the criminal
--The concept of EXPRESSING LOVE thru government is an attempt to graft together Church & State, Which God has appointed to have diverse functions
--God never instructs us that this can be done thru an ungodly government that is SECULAR in nature

3-Some religious people hold that no one has the right to take human life except the God who gave it.
--Sounds PIOUS
--Problem is that it is CONTRARY TO SCRIPTURE, as we'll soon see
--In both the O.T. & the N.T. God commits the functions of government (Executive, Legislative & Judicial enforcement) to men in HUMAN GOVERNMENT
--An end would soon come to order, with chaos reigning supreme if this thought of no judgment on crime were implimented
** Wrong for a person to defend against an attacker ??
** Wrong for a nation to defend against an invader ???
--Paul invoked his rights as a citizen of Rome & depended on the military might of the Empire to both protect him & to get him to Rome

B. Medical Objections:
1-Some suggest that any individual who commits murder is MENTALLY ILL, & should be institutionalized----& cured if possible
2-This is a possibility to be considered (& it is under our Laws of the Land)
3-But to consider that EVERY MURDERER is mentally ill is to play pretty "loose" with the truth
4-Criminality is more often a breakdown of MORALS, than it is a breakdown of MENTALITY

C. Moral Objections:
1-Idea that C.P. does not fit the Crime:
--TOO HARSH a penalty
--Oh ??
* --God's principle is seen in Ex. 21:23-25
--Are we (or society) more moral than God is ??
--VERY FITTING, because it metes back exactly the same penalty as the crime
--The only fitting retribution for premeditated murder is a commensurate judgment that requires forfeiture of life.
2-Idea that C.P. is punative & not rehabilitating
--This is the SOB-SISTER LINE of our modern penolo-

NB
Turn to Flip ref.

gists, psychologists & sociologists
--Total **disregard for JUSTICE**---& that without any justification given for it from GOD'S WORD
--Courts are there for **2 purposes** Judgment
1 ** Rule on guilt or innocence
2 ** **Mete out justice** Justice
--While prisons ought to treat prisoners in a **humane** fashion, prisons are not "finishing schools", nor correctional & reformatory institutions-----BUT **PENAL** institutions !!
** --**If rehabilitation** were the legitimate goal, then it would be agreeable to **release a** criminal **immediately**---even right after his apprehension by law officers---without any retribution or any penalty
--It is a **remarkable** fact that in the **Divine Code** of **JUSTICE** laid down **to Israel**, there is neither **allusion** nor **hint** at **reclaiming** of the criminal and making him a **useful member** of **society**.
--That may seem a **HARSH** APPROACH, but our present one is **not curing** the criminal problem, but it is **fostering it**!
NB

D.-**Legal Objections:**
1-**INNOCENT** may be **convicted** & **executed**
--That **possibility** does exist, though **VERY RARE**
--Mistakes have been known to occur, though stories are hard to document in actual cases
--**Law leans over backward** in favor of the accused in **murder cases**
** MANY **SAFEGUARDS**
** Conviction of 1st Degree Murder req... the of premeditation
--God knew of the **possibility of convicting** tha...sition. when He put Justice into man's hand
--**Trial** before **a jury of his peers**
--SHORT OF A THEOCRACY there is **no safer**, **no** ...e most valid ...penalty.
--**People**---all of them---**are better served** whe... **obeyed**, than when His law is set aside READER
2-C.P. is "**so final**"--**True** !!
--But **so** was **the murder**
--ILLUS--Ann Landers column quot... mur-
3-C.P. is **not a deterrent to crime**
--That's an assertion, **but** it has never... VERY DIFFICULT TO KNOW
--Moreover, this is **an assumption** that ... of the legal system is **to deter** unla... criminals
--**Perhaps deterrence** is **a BY - PRODUCT**
* --But the real functions of the legal ...
1 ** **PROTECTING** society
2 ** **PUNISHING** wrong-d...
--Should the courts take the positio... not send any more bank robbers to j... ple still rob banks in spite of pri... meted out to bank robbers ?? **OF COU...**



--Justice DEMANDS that crime be punished

--Parallel--Because ships still do crash on rocks in spite of lighthouses that send out their warning beams, we do not conclude that lighthouses have ceased to be a deterrent to shipwreck, and therefore DISMANTLE the lighthouses we have in place, and therefore remove the effects they are already having.

...ually indicate the contrary to ... C.P. is not a deterrent to ...

...ON of Great Britain ... the ending of ... have

...together with the ... issue rather than the ... ballot in November due ... matter of interest, my ... signatures gathered by volunteers ... I will abide by the decision of the ... indicated that 77 per cent of my constituents ... retention of this penalty.

...e earliest possi...

...Bridge as the nun...

...ransportation and has ...

...rogram of the Federal ...

II.-THE RECORD OF REVELATION:

A.-Before The Flood:

1-No evidence of any human governm...

2-But the DEATH PENALTY for disobed... ...'s Law is early enunciated--Gen. 2:17

3-Murder of Abel by Cain
- --Gen. 4:1-12
- --Mk. 7:21--"For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders...."

4-Protection of Cain by a mark warning against killing him (Gen. 4:13-15)

5-Lamech slays a man in self-defense--Gen. 4:23
- --No retribution by any man or gov't.

6-Corruption grows--Gen. 6:5-6, 11-12

7-Why did VIOLENCE develop ??
- --No provision to stem it
- --ONLY REMEDY was for direct Divine intervention with the Flood
- --Capital punishment was in God's hands

B.-Noahic Covenant: (Gen. 9:1-17)

1-Its general provisions
- --Relation of man under Adamic Cov. restated (8:21)
- --Earth secured against another flood (8:21; 9:11)
- --Order of nature confirmed (8:22)
- --Human government instituted (9:1-6)
- --UNIVERSALITY of this Covenant (9:8-10)
- --Token of the Covenant (9:12-16) Bow in the sky
- --Its time of being in force (8:22; 9:16)

IMP!

2-Delegation of responsibility of CAPTIAL PUNISHMENT
- --Gen. 9:4-6
- --Divine Right to take life is now committed to SOCIETY
- --What is involved ??
  - ** Executive leadership
  - ** Legislative enactments
  - ** Judicial enforcement

God Promised!
- --Covenant not the result of "COLLECTIVE BARGAINING"
- --Rather, an UNconditional Cov. (9:9,11,12,13,15,16,17)

--9:16-17 show that this Human Government responsibility applies not just to ANCIENT man, but to MODERN man as well
--How do I know that ??
--God's rainbow is still seen today, so God's covenant is still in effect

3-Some say that the Law of Moses ABROGATED this Covenant
--If that were the case..
--How about the other provisions of the Covenant ??
** Order of nature (8:22)
** Rainbow as a sign (9:12-16)

4-WHEN, if ever, will this Covenant be done away by God?
5-2 Pet. 3:13--"Nevertheless, we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness."

C.-Practice In Israel:
1-Ex. 20:13--"Thou shalt not Kill"
--"KILL"=="DO MURDER", "slay with premeditation or intent" (Gesenius) P.994
--Rabbi Eli A. Bohnen of Providence, R.I. (TIME, 2/14/72
"In your Essay on Capital Punishment you claim that the Bible contradicts itself on this issue. You quote 'Thou shalt not kill' from Ex. 20:13 and 'He that smiteth a man so that he die, shall be surely put to death' from the next chapter. There is no contradittion. The passage in EX. 20 should be translated 'Thou shalt not murder.' Hebrew has a specific word for murder, a word that is never used where the context is war or the execution of a criminal." (Letters to the Editor)
--So, to use this text for the purpose of dealing with C.P. is to misunderstand its meaning.

2-FOURTEEN OFFENSES warranting Capital Punishment. (see my Bible at Ex. 21:12++; 22:18++; Lev. 20:10++; 24:10)
3-Numbers 35--Cities of Refuge for the MANSLAYER (35:6)
--What does manslayer mean???
*--ANSWER-----35:11
--What about murder??
*--ANSWER----------35:30
--Capital punishment reinforced under Mosaic Law
*--35:33-34
--WHY ??--To avoid pollution & defilement of the Land
4-Deut. 19:11-13--Incorporation of C.P. into "SECOND LAW" of Deut.
--NOT to pity the murderer
5-EXAMPLE in practice-----2 Sam. 4:5-12

Under Mosaic Law

D.-Record Of The N. T.
1-Not "under Law", but under Grace (John 1:17; Rom. 6:15; Gal. 4 & 5)

"For the law was given by Moses, but grace & truth came by Jesus Christ"

2-THEREFORE the various capital offenses of the legal dispensation are not today considered as requiring C.P.
3-But the Cov. of Human Government has not been repealed, so C.P. for the crime of MURDER is still valid today
4-Christ & C.P.--Mt. 22:7--"But when the King heard thereof, he was wroth: & he sent forth his armies, & des-

troyed those murderers, & burned up their city."

--Jn. 8:1-11 ** MAN wasn't present
** No eyewitnesses presented testimony
--No remonstrance with Pilate at Crucifixion order which was for 3 men guilty of MURDER (Lk. 23:19, 25)

4-Paul & C.P.--Acts 25:10-11
--Rom. 13:4
** SWORD not a symbol of "JUDICIAL AUTHORITY" only
** This "sword" is the Roman short sword used for executing citizens guilty of capital crimes. It refers to the actual sword in the hands of the executioner who inflicts the death penalty on criminals.

"For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil."

5-Peter & C.P.--1 Pet. 2:13-14 - "Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the King, as supreme; or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, + for the praise of them that do well."

6-NO PLACE in the N. T. where the principle of C.P. is abrogated.

III.-REASONS FOR CAPITAL PUNISHMENT:

A.-Unchecked Violence:

1-Violence begets violence

2-Only solution--Not abolition; that's IMPOSSIBLE
--Man's nature is involved (Jer. 17:9) "The heart is deceitful above all things, + desperately wicked: who can know it?"
--CONTROL is the best we can manage

3-"Crimes of Passion--Large portion of these result in MURDER
--Emotions escalate
--Shouting leads to pushing; to fists; to weapons; weapons lead to DEATH

4-C.P. cannot abolish violence from man

5-But C.P. can----in some cases---act as a deterrent

6-ILLUS-When the Illinois Senate was debating a bill to abolish the death penalty, Rep. Joseph Strenlaw brot a revolver into the emotion-packed debate, & said: "This gun was pointed at my stomach." He then went on "The man who threatened to kill me was disarmed and arrested. When asked what kept him from pulling the trigger, the gunman replied: "I KNEW IF I PULLED IT, I WOULD FRY!!"

7-President Johnson's COMMISSION ON CRIME found "no relation between the death penalty and the homicide rate."

8-To borrow a phrase from the politicians:

"LET'S LOOK AT THE RECORD"

1959	8,580 Murders	49 Executions
1960	9,140 "	56 "
1961	8,600 "	42 "
1962	8,400 "	47 "
1963	8,500 "	21 "
1964	8,250 "	15 "
1965	9,850 "	7 "
1966	10,920 "	1 "
1967	12,090 "	2 "
1968	13,650 "	0 "
1969	14,830 "	0 "

OVERKILL

11 years

It is simple to see---as executions DECREASE, the murders INCREASE.

B.-Judgment Is Necessary:

1-See this in our everyday life--Take away the fear of punishment from a child
--HOW will he behave ??
--Grows more bold & brazen & rebeling
--Why ??
--PENALTY has been removed

2-See this in Gen. 3--God said Adam & Eve would DIE if they ate of the "tree of the knowledge of good and evil."
--Satan denied it: "Ye shall not surely die"
--With the threat of death removed, Eve grew bold and disobeyed God without hesitation

3-Satan would deceive us into believing that JUDGMENT FOR SIN can be avoided--Perhaps he'll manage it with C.P. for awhile
--Maybe he'll convince some to ignore God's Law now
--But he cannot remove the wrath of God against all wickedness at a FUTURE DAY
--Man may substitute his law for God's law
--But he does not thereby overthrow Divine Law

4-Judgment on crime is necessary...

5-AND Governments are responsible to administer C.P.

6-When governments fail, GOD OVERRULES (Accidents, wars, calamities, storms, sicknesses, & even vigilantes)

7-Moreover, though C.P. may not deter one from murder the FIRST TIME, it will at least restrain him from repeating his crime on others again & again

C.-Human Life Is Sacred:

1-Reason # 1--Man is created in the image of God
--Before the fall (Gen. 1:27)
--After the Flood (Gen. 9:6)
--Today (1 Cor. 11:7)
--When murder is committed, it is the destroying of a person created in the likeness of God
--This is the reason for such a SEVERE PENALTY for murder as distinguished from the killing of a beast
--Lev. 24:21--"And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death."

2-Proofs of this SACREDNESS -of- LIFE concept
--John 3:16
--God has provided that we be able to be SAVED
--Lk. 9:25--"For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world and lose himself, or be cast away?"
--Greatest treasure a man has is TO SAVE HIMSELF

3-Reason # 2--BLOOD is the symbol of our life
--Prohibited from eating the blood (Gen. 9:4)
--God places great emphasis on the blood
--Gen. 4:10--"..the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto Me from the ground."
--LIFE is the unique property of God
--Life God gave to man is "in the blood"

--Lev. 17:11
--Blood offering--which requires THE DEATH of the offered animal--was essential as a symbol of forgiveness & covering of sin.

4-ILLUS--Seen in Gen. 3:21
--Also in Gen. 4:3-5
** Cain brot a CROP OFFERING -w/o blood -UNACCEPTAB
** Abel brot a FLOCK OFFERING -Shed blood involved -Accepted by God

"For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls, for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul"

5-Same idea in N.T.--1 Pet. 1:18-19
--Heb. 9:22 "And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood, and without shedding of blood is no remission"

N.B.

6-The importance of the BLOOD as a symbol of the sacredness of human life is clear in these verses. When a man sheds the blood of another--MURDER--he is trampling underfoot that which is precious in God's sight

D.-Protection Of Society:

1-FROM HARM by those who do "think it through" in advance & so are deterred from the crime of murder out of fear of the penalty

2-FROM UNBEARABLE COSTS of life imprisonment at the expense of an overburdened taxpayer when the crime is such that it requires C.P. to fulfill JUSTICE

3-FROM EVENTUAL RELEASE of criminals to repeat their crimes
--Some seem to be saying that the BEST PUNISHMENT for both society and the murderer is to compel them to live together
--True that not all released murderers repeat their criminal patterns
--But MANY DO !!

4-C.P. is not an evil thing, but it is a command of God !

5-The one who violates the sacredness of human life must suffer the penalty which results from that outrage by a satisfaction of justice & the vindication of the majesty of broken law

6-God sets the protection of society far ahead of the reclaiming of the criminal as the desired goal of society's laws.

CONCLUSION:

A.-Summary Of Presentation:

1-REACTIONS against C.P.--Religious Objections
--Medical Objections
--Moral Objections
--Legal Objections
These are believed by some

2-RECORD OF REVELATION--O.T. established Capital Punishment
--N.T. reiterates Capital Punishment

3-REASONS For C.P.--Unchecked Violence
--Judgment is necessary
--Human life is sacred
--Protection of society

B.-Conclusions From Presentation:

1-TENDENCIES Of Our Day--Sentimentalism toward criminal actions
--Sluggish administration of Justice
--Increase of crime
--Easing of penalties

2-TRUTHS For Our Day:
--C.P. is God-ordained by an unconditional Covenant with mankind FOREVER!
--C.P. is permanently binding & Universal as a governmental function delegated by God
--C.P. is a moral issue
--C.P. question can actually only be settled by an appeal to the HIGHEST COURT
** The Holy Scriptures. These are our FINAL AUTHORITY
** Our conscience stands on the Word of God, not on the rulings of mortal men

3-RESPONSES of Christians to this teaching on C.P.
--Believe it
--Defend it BIBLICALLY
--Relate it to Mt. 5:38-39 "Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye + a tooth for a tooth; But I say unto you, that ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also."
** C.P. is a GOVERNMENTAL response to crime ~ 5:38
** Mt. 5 is a PERSONAL response by a believer ~ 5:39
** Difference is one between JUSTICE and ETHICS
--Remember Rom. 14:12 "So then every one of us shall give an account of himself to God"
** Can't shift responsibility for wrongdoing from the individual to the society in which he lives
** Each person is responsible to God for his own actions Personally

C.-Can A Murderer Be Saved?:

1-YES--David murdered Uriah (had it done)
--Thief on the cross (Lk. 23:39-43)
--Paul (1 Tim. 1:13) "Who was before a blasphemer, + a persecutor, + injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief."

2- HOW ???--Rom. 3:26--"To declare, I say, at this time His righteousness: that He might be just and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus."
--God not only DEMANDS DEATH Penalty for sinners
** Ezek. 18:4--"...the soul that sinneth, it shall die"
** Rom. 6:23a "For the wages of sin is death..."
--But God also PAYS THE PENALTY Himself for us
** Rom. 6:23b "but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ."
** Isa. 53:4-6
** 1 Pet. 3:18--"For Christ hath once suffered for sins, the Just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit."

Westbrae--10/15/72--# 433 - "Hallelujah, 'Tis Done"
Hilltop Bapt. Ch. ~ # 485 - "Meet Me There"
Men's Class - 7/12 + 19/09

"The Tower Of Babel" Genesis 9:1; 10:8-10; 11:1-9

Intro: A.-Genesis Account
1-Ch. 1-11-Introduction of Sin
2-Ch. 12 on-Remedy for Sin unfolding
3-Ch. 1-11 Deals with the whole world
4-Ch. 12 thru Mal.---Deals with Israel
5-Ch. 10-11 Human cause for abandoning nations
6-Ch. 12--Singling out of Abram
B.-Chapters 10 & 11
1-Ch. 11:1-9 historically ante-dates Ch. 10 & is the cause of the dispersion

I.-THE DEPOSIT----what they started with--9:1; 11:1-2
A.-God's Command--9:1
1-Not an "optional" choice
2-"Be fruitful"--use your energies wisely & productively
3-"Multiply"---physical procreation to repopulate
4-"Replenish the earth"--spread out; SCATTER
B.-God's Provision--10:1
1-Common language & understanding
2-Kinship on a natural plane
3-Unity of the Race
C.-Man's Initial Failure
1-Left Mountain area of Ararat---not wrong
2-All went to same place--Shinar--not wrong
3-DWELT there---WRONG---Violation of 9:1
4-Looked to a fruitful area and not to God for their sustenance

II.-THE DESIGN----what they planned---11:3-4; 10:8-10
A.-The King of the Kingdom---NIMROD---10:8-10
1-Called "mighty" 4 times
2-Nimrod means "Rebel"
3-Sphere was "earth"---no design for heaven
4-"Hunter"---against men's souls---Bloody, Idolatry, Sensual
5-Self-exaltation in name of city:
--"Babel"---"gate of a God"
--Desire to make a name, fame, pride
--2 Th. 2:4--Picture of Anti-Christ of the end of the age
B.-The Plan of the Kingdom---11:3-4
1-Build up their city
--BRICK--not stone, not living stone, CONTRAST the beauty of the Tabernacle or the Temple
--MORTAR--slime--CONTRAST---Babylon made of slime & New Jerusalem of Rev. 21 built of jewels & gold.
2-Built up a tower:
--to reach to heaven---enter God's habitation
--"man made" religion---defiance of God---no blood
--Rallying point of union & rendevous of the race
--Gratify passion for glory and a name
3-Building Principle:
--human reliance---"let us"---Ps. 2:2-3
--Disregard of God's way---2 Cor. 10:3-6--used worldly means.
C.-The Fear Of The Kingdom---11:4b
1-To obey God 3-To be divided
2-To scatter 4-Ungodly association--Isa. 8:9---vs--Acts 2: 42-47 in Godly Unity
D.-The Attitude Of The Kingdom
1-Independence of God---PERSONAL------"Let us"
2-Independence of God---GOVERNMENTAL--"make cities"
3-Independence of God---RELIGIOUS-----"a tower"

Time of Judgment; Too often also of SAVED

III.-THE DESTRUCTION----what they got---11:5-9

A.-God's View:---11:5-6

1-Unity of man is earthly & rooted in sin
2-Unity of man is built largely upon circumstances
3-Unity of man is not in GOD
4-Man is power-mad & evil in his designes
5-This is only the beginning if it goes unrestrained

B.-God's Action--11:7-8:

1-"Let us"---contrast with man
--shows plurality of the Trinity
2-"Go Down"--Different plane of thought & action between God and man---Isa. 55:8-9
3-"Confound"--language--pour together in a way to produce confusion of sounds or dialects--ILLUS--Pouring soluable liquids together makes a different one than all ingredients.
4-"Scatter abroad"--The very thing they feared
--The cause of Babel's joint action
--Scattering becomes part of their judgment
--God's plans are not to be thwarted--9:1
5-Tower Destroyed:---TRADITION says by lightning
---Rallying point gone

C.-The Result:---11:9:

1-Called "Babel"---Heb. word means "CONFUSION"
2-Confusion of tongues--a curse to man's plans
--a blessing to those heeding God's warning
--causes God's word to be obeyed.
3-Tongues--Gen. 11--Confounded in Judgment
Acts 2---Given in Grace
Rev. 7:9-10--United in Glory
4-Mankind Scattered

Concl:---A.-Deposit---an opportunity to follow God

B.-Design----1-to use it to go God's way.....OR
2-to rebel against God--Rom.1:21-24

C.-Decision--1-Destruction....or.....Glory
2-Which will it be??????

"ISRAEL---THE MIRACLE PEOPLE"

Gen. 12:1-3

(1)

INTRO:

A.-The Jew:

1-QUESTION:--Where were you on May 14, 1948 ??

2-**That was the day**--25 years ago--that David Ben Gurion proclaimed the **INDEPENDENCE** of the new state of Israel at **4:00 PM**

3-By **5:00 PM** the armies of neighboring **Arab nations** had begun to move **to CRUSH** this newest member of the family of nations --**INVASION!**

4-The story of Israel is one of the most **facinating** ever told. Approached from every angle we are face-to-face with God at work--God's sovereignty
--God's providence
--God's redemption
--God's preservation
--God's grace to men

5-**FOUR MIRACLES**--Miracle People.....Israel
--Miracle Book.....Bible
--Miracle PERSON.....Jesus Christ
--Miracle Land.....Palestine

6-The Jew is the **miracle man of the ages** & is a profound **mystery to himself**. His mind is filled with questioning strange wonderings & conflicting emotions. He is a mystery to the Gentiles, as the Gentile world does not understand him...

...**but**, thank God, the Jew is **not** a mystery to the intelligent Bible Student.

7-ILLUS--Preaching before **Frederick the Great** of Europe was a most capable **chaplain**. The monarch was so moved that he asked the sincere scholar, "If your religion is the true and trustworthy one, you ought to have some succint and **pointed proof** of it. Can you **verify** its **authenticity** in but one word?"

The faithful minister was undaunted, & without hesitation rightly answered, "**ISRAEL**".

Wherever we see the people of this nation or the individual Jew, it is a **further vindication** of the reliability of God's Word---its utter trustworthiness.

B.-The Message:

1-Outline: ORIGIN Of Israel
SEPARATION Of Israel
PRESERVATION Of Israel
MISSION Of Israel
DISPERSIONS Of Israel
RETURN Of Israel

2-Prop--To know the History of **God's dealings** with this nation; **His people**
--As the CHILD is the father of the MAN,
--So the PAST is the explanation of the PRESENT

3-So...

Let's review Israel's past...

I.-THE ORIGIN OF ISRAEL:

A.-Origin In Call:

1-Abraham's wife was Sarai (Sarah)
2-Home was in Ur of Chaldees (Gen. 11:28)
3-Father was Terah (11:31)
4-Gen. 12:1-3--THREE PERSONAL INSTRUCTIONS (12:1)
--SEVEN PERSONAL PROVISIONS (12:2-3)
--Pink--"The Lord's commandments are rarely accompanied with REASONS, but they are always accompanied with PROMISES."
5-Abraham is the first Jew and father of that whole people

Get thee out
- of thy country
- from thy Kindred

Get thee unto a land that I shall show thee

(2)

B.-Origin In Covenant:

1-Promises already made pers
2-EXTENDED--To Abraham's see
--Forever
--Gen. 13:15-17
3-Formalized in Gen. 15--An
--A C
4-Repeated 141 times in the
5-Thus God SET ISRAEL APART
need of salvation and God's

① I will make thee great
② I will bless thee
③ I will make thy name great
④ Thou shalt be a blessing
⑤ I will bless them that bless thee
⑥ And curse him that curseth thee.
⑦ In thee shall all families of the earth be blessed

II.-THE SEPARATION OF ISRAEL:

Separation Of A

A.-Distinctive Race:

1-God made of these descendants of Abraham a "separate" or "different" people--PECULIAR people
--MARKED nation
--UNIQUE history
--"A breed apart"
2-Let others emmigrate to a new land, as did the Scandanavian, the German, the Frenchman---and after 3 generations in the "MELTING POT" of a new nation, and his identity nationally is practically erased
3-Such ones are now "AMERICANS"
4-Not so with the Sons of Abraham
--Wherever he lives
--He is still a "JEW"
--Retains his identity
--NOT ASSIMILATED
--Member of the only pure-blood people on earth

Russian Jew
German Jew
Polish Jew
Yemeni Jew, etc.

Separation

B.-Distinctives Of The Race:

1-His facial features--The stamp is indellible
--Found around the globe
--Easily recognized by physically identifying marks
2-His financial genius:
--Merchant princes (I. Magnin, Nieman-Marcus, Macy, Gimbels)
--Banking combines ("lend to many nations")
--Intellectual lights of Universities (Einstein, Spock, etc
--Prominent in politics & power (Javits, Disraeli, Daniel, Goldwater, etc.
--Controllers of world fortune

3-His **forefather's names**
- --Children **named for ancestors**
- M --Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moses, David, Solomon, Levi, Nathan, Samuel
- F --Rebecca, Rachael, Leah, Ruth, Naomi, Sarah, Mary
- --Strong sense of **JEWISH IDENTITY**, even when the next two distinctives are absent or played down

4-His **dietary laws**
- --No pork at all
- --Only KOSHER preparation of foods
- --No fats eaten
- --No blood eaten

5-His **RELIGION**
- --Law of Moses
- --Books of the Prophets
- --Writings of Wisdom books
- --Various **sects** (Orthodox, Conserv., Reform
- * --This is today "OPTIONAL" to Jewishness with many who still think themselves Jews

6-Is it any wonder that Israel has been called **the "GULF STREAM"** in the sea of humanity?

7-**IN** the world, but **not assimilated** by the world!!

III.-PRESERVATION OF ISRAEL:

A.-In Experience: (Preservation)

1-Persecutions thru the centuries
- --Pharoahs could not diminish Israel
- --Gallows of Haman could not hang Israel
- --Fiery furnace of Nebuchadnezzar did not singe him
- --Darius' lions could not devour him
- --Balaam could not curse him
- --Nations could not assimilate him
- --R.C. Church could not "christianize" him
- --Dictators could not annihilate him

2-Nations that have **treated the Jews favorably** have **prospered**
- --Holland
- --England
- --United States

3-Nations that have **ill-treated** the Jews have sealed their own **doom**
- Spain
- Portugal
- Germany

Russia also

4-WHY IS THIS TRUE ????

5-Must look for our answers.....---> BIBLE has the answer!

B.-In Exposition: (Preservation)

1-Gen. 12:3--"And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee..."

2-Jer. 30:11--"For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to sav thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished."

3-Zech. 2:8--"For thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled yo for he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of His eye.

4-Ma. 3:6--"For I am the LORD, I change not; therefore ye

sons of Jacob are not consumed."
5-Israel's population figures--3 Million in Christ's day
--1 Million in 16th century
--16 Million today (worldwide)
6-Surely Israel is the **INDESTRUCTIBLE** NATION, the PRESERVED PEOPLE--They remain
--But Egypt's glory is gone
--And Babylon is in ruins
--Greece is a backwater power
--And the power of Rome is but a memory
--While **ISRAEL LIVES** ON !!!

IV.-THE MISSION OF ISRAEL:

A.-Not Purposeless: (Mission)

1-Many have today gone into **various fields**, and wherever they go, THEY EXCELL--Finance
--Education
--Entertainment
--Government
--Law
--Medicine
--The Arts

Leaders!

2-**But** that is not "their purpose"
3-**WHAT IS IT ??**
4-Isa. 43:21--"This people have I formed for **Myself**; they shall shew forth **My** praise."

B.-But Peculiar: (Mission)

1-Israel's **Mission** Is **FOUR-FOLD**:
(1) TO **WITNESS** to the **unity of God** in the midst of a world of universal idolatry (Deut. 6:4).
(2) TO **RECEIVE**, preserve and transmit **the Scriptures** to the world (Rom. 3:2)
(3) TO BECOME CHANNEL of world-blessing by producing, after the flesh, the Messiah-Redeemer (Rom. 1:3)
(4) TO **EXHIBIT** God's love for a people (Deut. 7:6-8)
2-No other nation in all of history--So honored
--So blessed
--So used **for the good** of the rest of mankind
3-They are, indeed, a **PEOPLE** WITH **A MISSION**

V.-THE DISPERSIONS OF ISRAEL:

What's the explanation for ANTI-SEMITISM — they represent God

A.-Previous Dispersions:

1-To **EGYPT**--Predicted in **Gen. 15:13-16**
--Fulfilled in Jacob's day due to famine in Israel
--The "blow" was cushioned due to Joseph's prominence in Egypt
2-To **BABYLON**--**Jer. 25:8-14** *
--Result of **disobedience** concerning the Sabbath rest of the land one year out of every seven
--Nebuchadnezzar's name predicted
--Babylon as their place of captivity
--**Length** of captivity announced as **70 years**

--PUNISHMENT for Israel's sins brought captivity

3-Both of these capivities predicted in advance, LITERALLY came to pass!! Deut. 29:62

B--Present Dispersion:

1-Predicted By Moses--Deut. 28:62-68

--Different from any previous ones

--28:64--"And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth to the other"

--Not just 1 nation this time, but INTO ALL NATIONS

O.T.

2-Other passages:

--Amos 9:8-9--"Behold, the eyes of the LORD GOD are upon the sinful kindom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD. For, lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel, among all nations, like as corn is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth."

--Zech. 10:9--"And I will sow them among the people: and they shall remember me in far countries; and they shall live with their children, and turn again."

3-N.T. times we see this:

--Accomplished thru TITUS, the Roman conquerer

--Resulted in "the diaspora"

--Jas. 1:1--"James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the 12 tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting."

--1 Pet. 1:1--"Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia and Bithynia."

C.-The Reasons For Present Dispersion:

1-Jews have long been intensely nationalistic with a deep-dyed love for Jerusalm and the land

2-Reasons for Dispersion:

(a) --HUMANLY SPEAKING:

** Rejection & crucifixion of Messiah

** "We will not have this Man to reign over us"

(b) --DIVINELY SPEAKING:

** Retribution for their sin

** Hos. 9:17--"My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto Him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations."

3-Thus--temporarily--Israel has been SET ASIDE

--Veil of gospel blindness now upon them

N.B. --Church is "GOD'S AGENCY" in this dispensation

--But Israel will be restored in God's time

VI.-THE RETURN OF ISRAEL:

A.-Presently Returning In Unbelief:

1-Details of this in next message ("Fulfillment Of The FIG TREE SIGN"Mt24:31

--Zionist movement
--Balfour declaration during WWI
--British Mandate under League of Nations
--U.N. Partition plan rejected
--New Nation declared
--3 wars with Arabs

2-Antisemitism of Hiter & Germany turned the tide of public opinion and of Jewish desire for a **national homeland**
3-POLITICAL return to the land, not SPIRITUAL
4-**Scriptures:**
--Zeph. 2:1-2 (P. 960)
--Ezek. 36:24-26
--Ezek. 37:1-10
5-ILLUS--**Ben Gurion** is quoted when he was asked what he thought was the **reasons** that the Jews were going back to the Holy Land, as saying, "Well, you know, our Jewish people have their own individual opinions. In fact, one of our rabbis once said--'If you can get three Jews to agree on anything anywhere in the world, the Messiah will come.' We all have our different opinions. I cannot answer for the rest of them, but I believe our Jewish people have come back here **to be ready to receive** the **Messiah** when He comes."

B.-Ultimately In Faith: (Returning)
1-Future **as predicted**--**Rapture** of the Church
--Tribulation of 7 years (Day of the LORD, Daniel's 70th Week; Time of Jacob's Trouble)
--**Return** of Jesus Christ to judge & rule
2-Nation "BORN IN A DAY" (Isa. 66:8)
3-Faith exercised in Messiah-Jesus--Hosea 3:4-5
--Zeph. 2:3
4-Followed by a DIVINE REGATHERING
--Zech. 10:10--"I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria; and I will bring them unto the land of Gilead and Lebanon; and place shall not be found for them."
--Isa. 43:5-6

Zeph.2:1-2--"Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired; Before the decree bring forth, before the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORD'S anger come upon you."
2:3--"Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought His judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD'S anger."

CONCLUSION:

A.-Recapitulation:
1-Message--ORIGIN Of Israel
--SEPARATION Of Israe
--PRESERVATION Of Isr
--MISSION Of Israel
--DISPERSIONS Of Isra
--RETURN Of Israel
2-Story of the wonderful **PLAN**
nation which began with Abra
out the centuries...
...and i

B.-Lessons: To Learn:
1-Faithfulness of God---Isa. L
2-**Salvation** of **Israel** will still take place--Rom. 11:1-2a
3-PURPOSE OF GOD does come to fruition

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

--3 Million Israelites now in the Land (7)
--70 different lands from which they have come like "homing pigeons" back "HOME"

4-**Literal fulfillment** of Scripture in the past encourages our confidence for the future:
--God's Word to **Israel**------TRUE & fulfilled
--God's Word to **US**----------TRUE & will be fulfilled

5-So — We need to recognize the hand of God in history as He has dealt with —
* Israel in the past
* Christians in the present

— Let us sing this truth into our consciousness

495 - Meet Me There (1)
507 - The Sands Of Time (2)

Westbrae 5/20/73--# 168--"Hold The Fort"
OKBC - 1/4/87 # 403--"Great Is Thy Faithfulness" (3)
428 God Will Take Care Of You (4)

#1 of a series on Israel and Christ's Coming

1-"ISRAEL--THE MIRACLE PEOPLE"
2-"FULFILLMENT OF THE FIG TREE SIGN"--Mt. 24:31-36

The Abrahamic Covenant Read Gen. 12:1-8

Intro: (Background)
A.-Ur of Chaldees
1-land of idolatry
2-religion of demon worship--Josh. 24:2-3
1Cor. 10:20
3-land of Babel
B.-Family
1-Unbelievers and idolators
2-Hindrance to Abram's life;
C.-Abraham
1-nothing in himself
2-chosen in God's own grace
3-Hugo "He was like a white swan sailing down the city sewer UNDEFILED."

I. - Abram's Call -- 12:1; 11:31,32
A.-Three fold Command 12:1
1- leave the country
2-leave family
3-leave home
4-call to TRUST and FOLLOW God--not knowing where; but only WHOM
5-involved a revelation of God to man
ILLUS:Abraham was going with sealed orders
B.-Two fold Failure - 11:31-32
1-Left country
2-Stayed with kindred
3-Stayed with his home
4-Incomplete obediende
5-Terah "Delay"
6-Took death to free Abram--Gal. 6:14; 2:20; Rom. 6:8-10

II. GOD'S PROMISES -- 12:2,3
INTRO: "The Lord's commands are rarely accompanied by Reasons, but they are always accompanied by Promises." Pink
- Relate to the 3-fold command and center in Country, Kindred, and Home
A.-"I will make of thee a great nation"
1-natural posterity--Israel after the flesh-as dust of earth
2-spiritual posterity--all men of faith, both Jew and Gentile-as stars of heaven
3-seed thru Ishmael--Arab nations
4- Illus: "Father of a Family" becomes "Father of Many Nations".
B.-"I will bless Thee"
1-Spritually-- Gen. 15:16 -- declared righteous
Isa. 41:8 -- Abrhaham my friend
Neh. 9:8 -- faithful in heart
Heb. 11:10 -- looked for a city
John8:56 -- saw Christ's day
2-Temporally--Gen. 13:15 -- land
24:34-35 possessions

C.-"And make thy name great"
1-Revered by Israel and Judaism
2-Revered by Christians and Christianity
3-Revered by Arabs and Mohammedanism
4-Greater even than Moses or David
D.-"And thou shalt be a blessing"
1-Testimony for God
2-Channel for Redeemer
3-Example of faith
4-Helper of contemporaries (Lot + Kings)
5-Gal. 3:13,14.
E.-"I will bless them that bless thee and curse him that curseth thee" Egypt
1-Neighbor nations / Philistia
2-Modern era-- France and Germany
3-Zech. 2:8--Israel--"the apple of God's eye"
4-Joel 3:1-8 as an Illus.
5-Israel, and not the church that has this promise.
F.-In thee shall all the families of the earth be blessed"
1-Not restricted to Israel, but the WHOLE WORLD
2-Evangelic promise of 3:15 reaffirmed and narrowed to be of seed of Abram.
3-Further restrictions -- Isaac -- 17:19; 22:18; 26:2-5
of Descent Jacob -- 27:29; 28:13-15
Judah -- 49:8-10
David -- 2 Sam. 7:12-16
Virgin -- Isa. 7:14
Mary -- Lk. 1:31-33

G.-The Land of Palestine
1-Gen. 13:15; 15:18
2-Never yet fulfilled — not even in David or Solomon
3- Impossible of abrogation
H.-Character of Covenent
1- Sovereignly bestowed --"I will"
2-No conditions given to Abraham or successors
3-Unconditional and yet to be fully fulfilled

Blessings withheld because of sin, but Provisions are unconditional as to transmission + as to ultimate fulfillment

III. - OBEDIENCE OF ABRA HAM ** 12:4-8
A.-Departure
1-Ur to Haran to Sheckem
2-Father buried en route, but Lot comes along
3-Lot followed Abram, but Abram followed God
4- Sarai and possessions brought along
B.-Continuance
1-Kept moving until God said "STOP"
2-Moved, not knowing WHERE, but only WHOM - Real trust
NB 3-"There is no record of A bram receiving any further revelation from God until His call had been obeyed" Pink
4- Revelation at Shechem
C.- Covenant
1-Eachtime spoken of, it is enlarged-
2-Land is added now
3-TO SEED -- Gal. 3:16
D.-Characteristics of Abram's Obedience:
1-Altar--worship & fellowship
2-Tent---sojourner & pilgrim in this world
3-Not a case of "having arrived", but day-by-day walk of faith

Sufficiency of Faith Tried Gen. 12:8-20

= Enoughness

Intro. A. Gen. 12:1-8
1-Mountaintop promises
2-Outstanding obedience
3-Further revelation
4-Characterictics -- tent and altar
B. Test is sure to follow
1-Time of victory becomes time of danger
2-God is the "promiser"
3-Test of sufficiency of Abraham's faith

I. THE PROBLEM
A.-Famine
1- Common in Israel -- Gen. 26 -- Isaac
Gen 41 -- Jacob
Ruth 1 -- Elimilech
2 Sam. 21 -- David
2- Dealt with the PHYSICAL
3- Worse malady -- Amos 8:11 -- Man not to live by bread alone
4- Real trial of faith -- Is God sufficient?
5- ILLUS: But again, we are frequently led to judge of the rightness of a path by its exemption from trial, and vise versa. This is a great mistake. The path of obediencemay often be found most trying to flesh and blood. Thus, in Abraham's case, he was not only called to encounter the Canaanite, in the place to which God had called him, but there was also 'a famine in the land.' Should he have concluded, therefore, that he was not in the right place? Assuredly not. That would have been to judge according to the sight of his eyes, the very thing which faith never does. No doubt it was a deep trial to the heart, an inexplicalbe puzzle to nature, but to faith it was all plain and easy."
B.-Decision and Journey:
1- Five choices of direction to look-Bethel- House of θ
-Hai -- Pile of Ruin -Flesh
-N. -- Haraing Ur -Devil
- S. -- Egypt -World
- Upward -- God Himself
2- Question: - Can God Sustain?
- Answer -- Rom. 8:37 -- "in all these things"
3-Abrham's choice -- Egypt -- Isa: 31:1
--"Went down" -- ILLUS. Jonah 1:3

II. The FAILURE
A.-In Facts:
1- Didn't seek God's will in the decision
2- Willing to trust God for Eternity, but not for TODAY
3- Willing to trust God for Spiritual thing, but not for temporal
4- Quits the land of promise for the "World" of which Egypt is the constant Scriptual picture.
5- Lies about Sarah -- 70 years old and still beautiful
-- half-sister -- 20:12
~~2~~- Shameful of half-truth

B.-In Persons
1- God -- No confidence exercised in God's power
-- Willing to follow thru "thick" but not "thin"
-- Not able to go "By faith"
— Absence of "By Faith Abraham"....

2-Sarah -- endangered their personal relationship
-- endangered her life and reputation
-- more interested in saving own life

3-Egyptians -- Made to look the fool and coward before them
-- No testimony for God because of this Deception

4-Self -- No tent or Altar
-- No Revelation from God
-- No peace of Mind

C.-In Effects:

1- Almost in Real trouble

NB 2- Financial and worldly success is no gauge of God's pleasure

III. THE LESSONS

A.-God's Sufficiency:

1-God may try us, but will also provide

2-God doesn't fail, though we may .... and do

3-God is faithful -- 2 Tim. 2:13

4-God will provide a way of escape -- 1 Cor. 10:13

5-Better to stay with God than run ahead alone

B.-Lying

1-Wrong speech is not only the flat lie

2-Omission of facts -- half truth -- is a lie too.

NB 3-Lies only lead to worse trouble and get you in deeper and deeper

4-Caused Abraham to rebuked and expelled

C.-Sin

1- Leaves behind a "hang-over" fruitage - Hagar came from Egypt - Gal. 6:7,8. How different the Fruit of Spirit! (Gal. 5:22-23)

2-Robs of privilege --Tent
--Altar
-- Revelation
--Testimony

COMPROMISE

NB 3-Issues in "being found out" and being "put out"

4-Lesson not always learned by mistakes --20:1-18

5-No protection in Age -- Noah at 600 years sinned
in Experience -- Made same mistake again
in Promises -- Disregarded thru unblief

6-Deliverance -- Gal. 1:4 -- thru the Savior
-- through an unbroken walk with God

CONCLUSION:

A.- Riches couldn't compensate for lost time and blessing

B.- Necessary to return to where you were before failure to gain victory -- 13: 1-4

C.- Time in "Egypt" in "Lost time"

D.- God is SUFFICIENT if we wait on Him. He is bigger than any circumstances.

We must wait on Him!

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

"LOT'S FATHERLY FAILURES" Gen. 13:10-13; 19:1-38
Gal. 6:7-10

INTRO: A.-Father's Day:
1-Commercialized institution
2-Honor of Dad
3-Excellent opportunity for needed EVALUATION

B.-Fatherly Responsibility:
1-Provide physical needs
2-Provide spiritual guidance & counsel
3-Provide companionship
4-Provide discipline
5-Provide--most of all--EXAMPLE !

C.-Lot's Fatherly Failures:
1-Learn more by failures than success as we observe
2-Good test case:
--Unusual background
--Unusual privileges
--Unusual companions
--Unusual family of 4 girls
--Times very much like own own
3-PROP: --To see how Lot failed, and profit from his mistakes so we don't repeat them in our lives & with our families

I.-INITIAL FAILURES:

A.-Spiritual Failure:
1-Abraham walked with God--Ge. 12:1-3
2-Lot only walked with Abraham--Ge. 12:4
3-Lot left UR, only to fall at SODOM

B.-Strife:
1-Between herdsmen of Lot & Abraham
2-No rights accorded Lot by God
3-Separation became an occasion of SHOWING THE HEARTS of Abraham & Lot
4-Abraham wanted to avoid strife
--13:8
--Because Lot was a "brother"
--Because the unsaved would see it
5-Abraham waived his rights, & gave Lot the free choic

C.-Physical Choices (13:10-13):
1-Guiding principles for Lot's choice
--Selfish; thought only of himself
--Worldly; oriented toward gain as his goal
--No generous spirit seen in lot
--Without regard to religious privileges
--Without examination of character of neighbors-to-be in Sodom
--ILLUS--Moved by your company to a new job & a new location. Be sure to investigate the

SPIRITUAL SIDE also!
--Lot chose by outward appearance & not by character or destiny
--More than one believer has been trapped by a "well-watered plane"
--TEMPORAL above SPIRITUAL values

2-Downward path
--"Lifted up eyes"** 13:10
** Didn't lift them high enough
** Ps. 121:1-2

--"Chose" ** 13:11
** Trouble with "human wisdom choices" is that humans can't see ahead
** Lot didn't realize that Divine JUDGMENT CLOUDS were hanging over that place of beauty
** Jer. 10:23--"O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps."

--"Dwelt" & "Pitched"--13:12

3-Application--Robert Louis Stevenson--"Every one, sooner or later, sits down to the banquet table of his own consequences."
--Gal. 6:7-8
--"DEMAS hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed"

II.-PROGRESSIVE FAILURES:

A.-Identified With Sodomites:

1-Part of "the crowd"--14:1, 2
--14:11, 12
--14:16

2-No TENT & No ALTAR in Sodom for Lot
3-Only grief, sin & capture
4-Survival as a "free man" only because of Abraham's help
5-Delivered from captivity & went right back to Sodom

B.-Gained Position, But Not Leadership:

1-Lot sat in the gate--19:1
--Judge in Sodom
--Got "on in the world", but not "on toward heaven"
--Not only IN the world, but now he's become OF the world

2-Sacrificed testimony for acceptance
--Spiritual mind didn't put him in Sodom
--Faith didn't put him there
--Forgot to "be content with such things as ye have"
--Lot's attitude: "If I am to do any good for Sodom, I must be on the INSIDE, so he lost everything!
--ONLY ABRAHAM could do him any good, because he was on the OUTSIDE & untainted !

3-Lot was saved, but "so as by fire"
4-Sowed to the flesh---reaped to the flesh also

C.-Hospitality (19:2-11):
1-Learned hospitality in Abraham's tent
2-YET---1 Cor. 15:33--"Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners."
3-Willing to sacrifice--Self
--Daughters
--Had a low view of PATERNAL DUTY
--Unable to TRUST GOD alone
4-Warning to those who yield to the world
--Only way to JUDGE evil is to stay APART from it
--Eph. 5:11-12--"And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them. For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret."
--No danger to Abraham "in the highlands
5-We think we "have it made", and then, something unforseen happens
6-So it was with Lot!

D.-Family Deliverance (19:12-26):
1-Still preaching righteousness
2-Still concerned for the lost
3-Lost--his 2 daughters
--his 2 sons-in-law
--His TESTIMONY--19:12, 14
4-Contrast--NOAH; his entire family saved
--Why not Lot's?
--Lack of a SEPARATED TESTIMONY
--Failure of Dad to be consistent
5-However--God did deliver His own
--1 Th. 5:9--"For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ
--SECURITY of the believer is plain
6-Attitudes--Command of God
--Ge. 19:17
--Lot's treasure vs. Lordship--19:18
--Lot whines like a baby
--AFRAID to go to the mountain
** God was there
** Lot was out of fellowship
** Wanted to go to the "city that was near"---wouldn't go "all the way" with the Lord
7-Lot's wife--19:26

E.-Crowning Failure:
1-Cleaving to the corruptions of Sodom
2-Half-measures of deliverance
3-Strange to see that those so recently delivered, so quickly succumb to evil
4-Miserable end of Father Lot--Drunk & Dissolute

5-WORLDLY WISDOM of Lot's daughters & their dissipation of morals
6-Saved, but CORRUPTED
7-Perennial enmity thru MOAB & Ammon begun
8-Fruit of lack of SEPARATION in Lot's life & home

III.-CONTRASTING CHARACTERS:

A.-Abraham:

1-Same environment & stock
2-Chose to let God care for his needs
3-"Looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God" --Heb. 11:10
4-Family relationships--Gen. 18:19 NB
5-Enjoyed FELLOWSHIP with God---Tent; Pilgrim character
--Altar; Spiritual worship
6-Vindicated by God

B.-Lot:

1-Chose by sight of eyes for PRESENT ADVANTAGE
2-"Just" & "Righteous" (2 Pet. 2:6-8)
3-But never "SPIRITUAL"
--Saved
--But a wasted life
--Never willing to take advantages that were his, spiritually speaking
--No serious purpose to live for God & glorify Him
4-Led to RUIN of--Self
--Family
--Wife
--Possessions in Sodom
--Future testimony
5-PARENTAL influence of Lot was the cause
6-The character of Lot was composed of conflicting factors
--Little in Lot to admire
--Called "Righteous"
--This is a comparative term
--He didn't yield to the abominable corruption of Sodom, in which he lived
--Yet, his whole life seemed controlled by the motive of selfishness.
--Hoped for MATERIAL GAIN
--Willing to live in surroundings of moral corruption, tho "vexed" with the filthy conversation of the wicked
7-BETTER FAR--to sojourn as did Abraham
--Far from scenes of iniquity
--Dwelling in peace & separation
--Looking "for a city that hath foundations"

CONCL:

A.-Serious Questions:

1-What choices are you making?
2-Where do you "dwell"
3-What will be the outcome?
4-What changes need to be made in your "fatherly posture"?
5-Will you be like Abraham or like Lot?

459 84 324
God Of Our Fathers
Love Lifted Me
Faith Of Our Fathers

6/16/68 Westrose

"The Names Of God---El Elyon" Gen. 14:18-22

INTRO: A.-Previous Names Studied:
1-Elohim=="The Strong One" "Who Creates"
2-Jehovah=="The Self-Existent One Who Reveals Himself" And Keeps His Covenant"

B.-This Study:
1-El Elyon
2-Used 58 times in the O.T.
3-Equivalent in the N.T. (ὕψιστος) is used 13 times — Lk. 1:32,35,76; 6:35; 8:26; Mk. 5:7; Acts 7:48 16:17; Heb. 7:1

I.-DERIVATION AND MEANING OF THE NAME "EL ELYON":

A.-Hebrew Term:
1-El Elyon
2-Compound of "El"=="The Strong One"
3-With "Elyon"=="Most High", or "most high God"

B.-Meaning Of El Elyon:
1-Explanation is given twice in Gen. 14:19 & 22--"possessor of heaven and earth"
2-Superlative designation of God
3-Emphasizes His supremacy
4-Name that communicates God's AUTHORITY
5-Ps. 83:18--"That men may know that thou, whose name alone is Jehovah, art the most high over all the earth."
6-DEF. = "The One w/ supreme authority; possessor of heaven & earth"

II.-SETTING OF THE FIRST MENTION OF "EL ELYON":

A.-The Story:
1-Gen. 14:1-16
2-Four Kings of Babylonian plain make war on 5 kings of the Jordon valley & subjugate them to tribute for 12 years
3-Rebellion (14:4) occurs in the 13th year
4-Counter attack in the 14th year (14:5) routes the kings of Jordon & "they took away all the goods of Sodom & Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way (14:11)
5-Lot--Abraham's nephew--was one of those captured
6-Word comes to Abraham who musters a band of loyalists & pursues the soldiers and defeats them, regaining the spoils

B.-The Encounters:
1-Abraham met by King of Sodom (Degenerate + Unbelieving) & King of Jerusalem (King of Righteousness + peace)
2-Two widely contrasting Kings
3-Melchizedek reveals God to Abraham as "EL ELYON"
4-Temptation after a great victory to be living on the past
(1)--Satan would like us to be occupied with blessings or accomplishments
(2)--OR, Satan would like us to be occupied with our defeats
(3)--BUT, Satan hates to see us occupied with God in Christ
5-King of Sodom wants to make a "deal" with Abraham
6-Abraham says "NO, for I've just had a new revelation of my God. I want nothing to do with the evil spoils of Sodom."

7-Reminds of Phs. 3:7-8a--"But what things were gain to me, those I counted but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord..."

III.-USAGE OF THE NAME "EL ELYON":

Dan. 2:37; 3:26; 4:17,24,25,32,34,35 5:18,21; 7:18,22,25,27

A.-In The Old Testament:

1-Known to a GENTILE King, Melchizedeck, by this name
2-Has a GENTILE as a priest
3-Reminds of Rom. 3:29--"Is he the God of the Jews only? Is he not also the God of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also."
4-Deut. 32:8--"When the Most High divided the nations (Gentiles) their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel."
   --Division of the earth's land areas is said to have been done by "El Elyon"
   --El Elyon is "the possessor of heaven & earth"
   --Thus, El-Elyon is the One who has AUTHORITY to divide up the earth any way He pleases.
5-Name "El Elyon" is particularly prominent in the Bk. of Dan iel
   --15 times in 12 chapters of Daniel
   --Daniel is the prophet of the "Times of the GENTILES"
   --Each of these 15 references are references to God's AUTHORITY over the affairs of men. GENTILE PROPHECY
6-These 15 uses in the 12 chapters of Daniel are only exceded by 18 uses in the Psalms, but that's a much larger & longer book with 150 chapters as compared w/ the 12 chapters of Daniel.

B.-In The New Testament:

W.E. Vine - "superlative degree... Used of God" (P. 219) ὑψίστου

1-Equivalency is seen in Heb. 7:1, where the reference is very obviously back to the Genesis 14 account
2-Heb. 7:1--"For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;"
3-Term used of Christ, or in connection with Him:
   --Lk. 1:32--"He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest..." ὑψίστου
   --Lk. 1:35--"And the angel answered & said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee..."
   --Lk. 1:76--"And thou, child, shall be called the prophet of the Highest..." ὑψίστου
   --Mk. 5:7--"And cried with a loud voice and said, 'What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the Most High God..." ὑψίστου
4-General references to God as "the Most High" in N. T.
   --Lk. 6:35--"But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil." ὑψίστου

--Acts 7:48--"Howbeit, the Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the prophet." ὑψίστος

--Acts. 16:17--"The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation." ὑψίστου

IV.-LESSONS FROM THE NAME "EL ELYON":

A.-Meaning---SUPREME AUTHORITY; POSSESSOR OF HEAVEN & EARTH = "The One w/ supreme authority; possessor of heaven + earth."

B.-Authority In Earth:

1-Dan. 4:17
2-Dan. 4:25
3-Deut. 32:8 (see above for vs.)
4-Ps 83:18

Read

Ps. 97:9
47:2

Ps. 87:5
Isa. 14:13-14

C.-Authority In Heaven:

1-Dan. 4:34-35
2-Dan. 4:37

Read

No word of a QUEEN of heaven, but THE KING!

3-Mt. 28:18-----"power"=="authority" in Greek

D.-Reactions of Abraham To This Revelation of God as "El Elyon":

1-Gen. 14:20b--"And he gave him tithes of all"
2-Induced a sense of STEWARDSHIP that brought forth Abraham's offering.
3-Ps. 50:14--"Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay vows unto the Most High."
4-Gen. 14:22-24 Read
5-Induced a fresh & real sense of DEPENDENCE
--Not upon the King of Sodom
--But upon the God who'd made Himself known as El Elyon
--Abraham believed that El Elyon would provide all his needs.....fully!
--Thus, he would not take that which was offered in a "deal" from the King of Sodom.
--Believed in Mt. 6:33 as a principle of godliness.

Ps. 7:17
9:2

6-See it in Ps. 91:1-2
~~Ps. 46:1-7~~

How Great Thou Art - 37
Guide Me, O Thou Great Jehovah -291

ABC Prayer Mtg - 5/7/80

The Names of God - ADONAI - Gen. 15:2

INTRO

A. Names Already Studied:

1-Elohim = God = The Strong One Who creates + preserves
- Creation as His ministry
- The World as His scope

2-Jehovah = LORD = "The self-existent One Who reveals Himself + always Keeps His covenant promises"
- Salvation as His ministry
- Israel as His scope

3-El Elyon = "The Most High God"; possessor of heaven + earth"
- Authority as His ministry
- Gentiles as His scope

4-El Shaddai = "The Mighty God; the All-sufficient One"
- Fruitfulness as His ministry
- Believers as His scope

B. The Name Before Us Now:

1-Hebrew - Adon = Singular = Ownership; Absolute control. Used of men - Kings, Husbands + Used as "SIR"
- Adonai = Plural; Chiefly in Pentateuch + Ezekiel
- AV prints it "The Lord"

2-Meaning - "The Sovereign One" "Master" + "Owner"

3-Relationship - SERVICE

4-Implication - "My Lords" plural
- Trinity is inherent, but not as clearly as Elohim

5-Orientation is toward the whole earth, including both Jews + Gentiles; God as GOVERNOR of the whole earth





I.- OCCASIONS OF THE TERM IN O.T.

A.- ADONAI Used Of Men:

1- Used 215 times of men in O.T.

2- Translated
- Master
- Sir
- Lord (in sense of HUSBAND)
- owner of a slave
- Most often as Master (Gen. 24: 9, 10, 12

3- ALWAYS in singular form when referring to men + often in plural when referring to God.

B.- ADONAI Used Of God:

1- Over 300 times in O.T. as a Name of God, "expressing sovereign dominion + possession." (L. S. Chafer, I, 268)

2- Almost always in the plural — Lords + often in the possessive — "my Lord"; "my Lords"

3- Signifies OWNERSHIP or MASTERSHIP

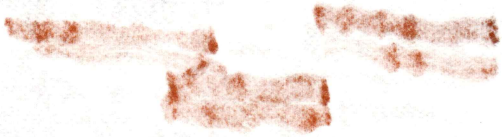
4- THE POINT - "the truth that God is the owner of each member of the human family + that he consequently claims unrestricted obedience of all." (Girdlestone, Synonyms, P. 59)

5- Examples
- Deut. 10:17
- Mal. 1:6
- Job 28:28

6- "The use of this Name in the O.T. plainly reveals the relationship which God sustains toward His creatures + what He expects of them." (Nathan J. Stone, NAMES OF GOD, P. 36)

C.- ADONAI Clarified:

1- Sometimes printed in AV as "Lord GOD" as a translation of Adonai Jehovah!
- A poor translation!
- Compound Name + emphasis is almost universally on the first name of 2



II. USE OF THE NAME ADONAI IN O.T.:

A. First Useage – Gen. 15:2

1 – Immediately following El Elyon in Gen. 14

2 – Explanation in 15:1 of the reward that God is to those who obey Him

3 – Abraham addresses God as Adonai-Jehovah; an acknowledgment that Jehovah is MASTER; (Law of first use in Bible)

4 – Certainly Abraham understood this term better than we do, for he lived in a culture which included slavery. Slavery meant complete possession on the one hand + complete submission on the other.

5 – In Gen. 14 "Abraham himself sustained the relationship of master + lord over a very considerable number of souls; therefore in addressing Jehovah as ADONAI, he acknowledged God's complete possession of + perfect right to, all he was and had." (Stone, P. 37)

6 – Qualifying thought – Slavery did not mean subjugation or capriciousness toward the slave. Slaves were closer to their masters than were hired servants, + were given more privileges too.

7 – THUS, with ADONAI as Abraham's "exceeding great reward" (Gen. 15:1), Abraham can count on God's FAITHFULNESS toward him as his master.

B. Two Principles Inhere In Master-Servant Relationship: (S.R.B., P. 24)

1 – The Master's right to implicit obedience

- Jn. 13:13 – "Ye call me Master and Lord; and ye say well; for so I am."
- Mt. 23:10 – "Neither be ye called Masters: for One is your Master, even Christ."
- Lk. 6:46 – "And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?"

2- The Servant's right to direction, help & protection in service

- Gen. 15:1-2
- Ps. 123:2 - "Behold, as the eyes of the servants look to the hand of their masters, & as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes wait upon the LORD our God, until that He have mercy upon us."
- Ps. 145:15 - "The eyes of all wait upon Thee; and Thou givest them their meat in due season."
- Isa. 6:8-11

3- Clear distinction in the use of the Divine Name is illustrated in Ex. 4:10-13

- Moses feels his weakness & inadequacy (4:10)
- Since SERVICE is in question, Moses appropriately addresses Jehovah as Lord (ADONAI)
- However, since POWER is in question, it is Jehovah (JAHWEH) Who answers (4:11-12) revealing Himself to Moses
- "For God, Who is never a capricious or unjust Master, does not ask what cannot be performed & never requires a task for which He does not equip His servant. He assures Moses HE will be his sufficiency for his task." (Stone, P. 39)
- RESPONSE of Moses is to ADONAI (4:13)
- "... the moment Moses called God ADONAI ... the argument was lost, for if God is ADONAI, the Ruler, the Sovereign, the Master, then Moses is nothing but a servant, and HE MUST OBEY!" (Dean, P. 62)

4- God's requirements of service & usefulness are clearly set forth in the Parables of our Lord
- TALENTS - Mt. 25:14-30
- POUNDS - Lk. 19:11-27

C. Significant Usage — MOSES:

1- Call of Moses - Ex. 3:1-10 by Jehovah, the God of the fathers (3:6)

2- Moses' EXCUSES:

- (3:11-12) TOO OLD - "I am inadequate" — PRESENCE — promised - "I will be with you"
- (3:13-17) WHO ARE YOU? - "What shall I say?" — PERSON — revealed - "I AM"
- (4:1-9) INADEQUATE - "they will not listen to me" — POWER by miracle signs
- (4:10-12) ABILITY - "I am not able/eloquent" — PROMISE — of Divine enablement
- (4:13-18) NOT ME! - "Send someone (else)" — PARTNER — in brother Aaron

3- Note God revealing Himself by HIS NAMES

* JEHOVAH - 3: ▽4,7
* I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, Isaac + Jacob (3:6)
* "I AM THAT I AM" - Explanation of Jehovah
* Jehovah - Miracles to prove Himself to Moses (3:15,16; 4:1, 2, 4, 5, 6, 10)
* "O, my Lord" = ADONAI (4:10, 13 "ADONAI")

4- The moment Moses called God "ADONAI", the argument was lost!

5- ADONAI is RULER / MASTER / SOVEREIGN to whom Moses is a servant, and he must OBEY!

6- Yet, Moses tries to wiggle out (4:10+13)

7- God has commissioned Moses + he cannot back out on his call

8- Rom. 11:29 - "For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance."

9- "the coming 40 years are full of difficulties + trials + gross discouragements but always there was the fact that Moses had called God "MASTER" + having received a commission, he could only do one thing + that was to OBEY." (Dean, The Names Of God, P. 63)

D.- Significant Useage — JOSHUA:

1- We find a similar use of this word ADONAI — "Master" in the experience of Joshua in the 5th chapter

- God had opened a passage for the Children of Israel thru the Jordan River at its floodtide (Ch. 3)
- They set up stones of a memorial of this miracle — 1 pile of stones in the river + 1 pile on the Canaan side (Ch. 4)
- Hearts of the inhabitants melted at God's miracle (5:1)
- Circumcision renewed for all males as a SIGN of the Abrahamic Covenant — Gen. 17:7-14 (5:1-10)
- Ceased eating MANNA + began eating "old corn" of the land of Canaan (5:11-12)
- Joshua withdrew to prepare for the coming battle for Jericho (5:13-15)

2- Joshua meets "a man... w/ his sword drawn" (5:13-15)

- CHALLENGE - "Art thou for us, or for our adversaries." (5:13)
- RESPONSE - "Nay; but as the Captain of the host of the LORD." (5:14)
- REACTION* "Joshua fell on his face to the earth + did worship, and said unto him, 'What saith my ADONAI to His servant.'" (5:14)

*Readiness TO SERVE is declared!

- "Loose thy shoe from off thy foot: for the place whereon thou standeth is holy." (5:15)
- "And Joshua did so." - INSTANT OBEDIENCE!

3- Moses has died.

- Joshua has succeeded him
- Jordan River has been crossed
- People are supportive of Moses' successor
- BUT "a man" presents Himself to Joshua + he gets his orders for the future from the

SUPREME COMMANDER

Joshua told the Israelites — "ADONAI has met me + given me DIVINE DIRECTIVE

4-STRANGE DIRECTIONS (6:1-5)

- Followed scrupulously (6:6-16)
- An ACCURSED CITY + people (6:17-19)
  - Only Rahab was saved alive (6:22, 25)
  - Vessels of gold, silver, brass + iron consecrated (6:19)
  - City, people + animals DESTROYED (6:21)
  - Rahab + family delivered w/ their possessions (6:25)
- CURSE put upon the man who would rebuild Jericho (6:26)
- ALL was to be consecrated to the LORD (6:19)

5- (7:1) "BUT the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed (= dedicated) thing."

- Trespass is in the accursed (= devoted) thing
- Consequences are IMMEDIATE
  - (7:1) SIN in the camp
  - (7:2-3) Overconfidence after victory
    Failure to seek new orders
  - (7:4-5) Troops routed + casualties are sustained

* 6-Joshua's repentance + contrition (7:6)

- Addresses ADONAI (= Master) w/ complaint (7:7-9)
- Question - "... what wilt thou do unto thy great Name?" (7:9b)
- Immediate answer (7:10-13)
- Sin must be dealt with IMMEDIATELY

7- Discovery of the GUILTY PARTY (7:14-18) (7:13

8- Joshua calls for a Confession (7:19)

9- Achan confesses (7:20) + applauds (7:21)

10- SPOIL found hidden in Achan's tent (7:22-23)

11- Judgment by STONING is immediate (7:24-26)

on family + goods

E. - Significant Useage - ISAIAH:

1 - Everything was falling apart politically, nationally + personally
- Israel had forgotten that Jehovah is the HOLY GOD
- They tried to worship God while compromising truth in lives + made light of sin

2 - Isaiah is deeply impressed w/ a vision of ADONAI (6:1) + the sight of the seraphims + their song - "HOLY, HOLY, HOLY"

3 - His own unworthiness as God's servant impressed Isaiah (6:5)

4 - SOLUTION - (6:6-7) - A seraphim cleansed his lips with coals
- Cleansed, iniquity taken away, sin purged.

SOUNDS - (6:8) - Voice of ADONAI - "Whom shall I send + who will go for us?"

SURRENDER - (6:8 b) - "Here am I, send me."
- Gratitude wells up
- Commission to serve w/o knowledge of the cost (6:9-11)

5 - Wm. Allen Dean - tells us that whenever he reads this passage he thinks of a little girl who used to live next door. One day she was helping him paint porch chairs in the back yard when they heard a woman a few doors down the street come out into her yard + SHOUT, "Shoo! get out of here!"

At this the 5 yr. old youngster threw the paint brush over her shoulder, slipped over the back fence + ran across the neighbor's back yard shouting at the top of her voice, "I'll chase it for you, lady! WHAT IS IT?"

That kind of enthusiasm is seen in ISAIAH! "Here am I, send me." The assignment he received was most difficult — To go + preach to a people who would grow BLIND + DEAF to the message of God until they were destroyed. ADONAI commissioned him, + he must OBEY!

6- In the relationship between the Master + the slave/servant, the Master has the right to IMMEDIATE OBEDIENCE!

7- If the believer calls God ADONAI, then we must fully obey Him. We will have a right to expect that our God will supply all our needs according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus

8- The Name ADONAI has to do with
- Service
- Lordship
- Obedience
- God's faithfulness toward His servants

SUMMARY:

A- Large Views:

1- Throughout the O.T. those who know God as ADONAI acknowledge themselves as servants!

2- Ex. 32:13 - "Remember Abraham, Isaac + Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self..." Josh. 1:2

3- MOSES - "Moses, my servant" + "Moses, the servant of the LORD"

4- In the same significant passages in which he speaks of God as ADONAI, a number of times DAVID the King calls himself "thy servant"

Ps. 86:3, 4, 5, 8, 9, 12, 15; Ps. 89:49, 50

Ps. 119:125 - "I am thy servant; give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies."

5- Thus PROPHETS, PRIESTS, KINGS + all God's people acknowledge themselves His Servants recognizing His right to command + dispose of them according to His will as the Lord - ADONAI of their lives

6- RELATIONSHIP — SERVICE

7- MEANING — "The Sovereign One", "Master", Owner, Lord

8- SCOPE — GOVERNOR of the whole WORLD

B: Contrasts To Warn Us:

1- LOT outside of Sodom with wife + daughters — Gen. 19:15-18

2- Totally inconsistent response

"Oh, not so, my Lord"

3- Similarly Peter — Acts 10:13-14

"Not so, Lord ..."

4- Let it not be thus in our lives, but as Isaiah — 6:8

"Then said I; Here am I, send me"

MINISTRY SCOPE

Intro:

A.-Names Already Studied:

1-Elohim--God--"The Mighty One"--Creation--World
2-Jehovah--LORD--"The self-existent One Who reveals Himself"--Salvation--Israel
3-El Elyon--The Most High God--"Possessor of heaven & earth"--Authority--Gentiles
4-El Shaddai--Almighty God--"The All-Sufficient One"--Fruitfulness--Believers

B.-Name Before Us Now---"Adonai":

Ownership' Absolute Control - Singular of men about Kings, Husbands, Sir

1-Hebrew-----"Adonai" or "Adon"
2-A.V. prints it "Lord" - Plural - Chiefly in Pentateuch
3-Meaning--"The Sovereign One"; "Master"; "Owner"
4-Relationship----SERVICE
5-Implication of Trinity
  - "My Lords" (plural)
  - But not as strong an implication as in Elohim
6-Term used in orientation toward the WHOLE EARTH: including both Jews & Gentiles. - God as Government of the whole earth

I.-OCCASIONS OF THE TERM IN THE OLD TESTAMENT:

A.-Used Of Men:

1-Some 215 times it is used of men in the O.T.
2-Translated variously as:
  - *--master
  - --sir
  - --lord (often in the sense of "husband") Gen. 18:12
  - *--owner as of a slave
  - --but most often as master
3-Example---Gen. 24:9, 10, 12
4-ALWAYS in a singular form when referring to men, whereas often in plural form when referring to God.

"expres... dominion + possession" LSC ±, 269

B.-Used Of God:

1-Over 300 times in the Old Testament as a Name of God.
2-Almost always in the plural---"Lords"--in original Hebrew
3-Often in the possessive---"my Lord"; "my Lords"
4-Signifies ownership or mastership
5-Indicates "the truth that God is the owner of each member of the human family, and that He consequently claims the unrestricted obedience of all" GIRDLESTONE, Synonymns, P. 59

THE POINT

6-De. 10:17--"For the LORD your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not ~~the~~ persons, nor taketh reward:"
7-Mal. 1:6--"A son honoreth his father, and a servant his master: if then I be a father, where is mine honor? and if I be a master (Adonai), where is my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name."
8-Job 28:28--"And unto man he said, Behold the fear of the Lord (Adonai), that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding".

9-The use of this Name Adonai in the O.T. plainly reveals the relationship which God sustains toward His creatures + what He expects of them. - Stone P.36

C.-Clarification:

1-Sometimes printed in A.V. as "**Lord GOD**"
2-This is the translation of "Adonai Jehovah"
3-**Poor translation**
4-But that's what it is & how to recognize it
5-In such a compound name, the **emphasis** is almost universally on the FIRST name of the 2.

Gen. 15:2 First Occurrence

II.-USE OF THE TERM IN THE OLD TESTAMENT:

A.-First Usage--Gen. 15:2:

1-Immediately following the revelation of El Elyon in Gen. 14
2-Explanation in 15:1 of the reward that God is to them that obey Him
3-Abraham addresses God as **Adonai Jehovah**; an acknowledgment that Jehovah is also **MASTER** — First use
4-Certainly Abraham understood this term better than we do, for he lived in a culture which **included slavery**. Slavery meant complete possession on the one hand & complete submission on the other.
5-Abraham himself sustained the relationship of master & lord over a very considerable **number of souls**; therefore in addressing Jehovah as ADONAI he acknowledged **God's complete possession** of, and perfect right to, all he was and had." Stone, P. 37
6-Qualifying thought---Slavery did not mean **arbitrariness** or **capriciousness** toward the slave. **Slaves** were **closer** to their masters than were hired servants, & were given **more privileges too**.
7-Thus, with Adonai as Abraham's "exceeding great reward" (Gen. 15:1), Abraham can count on God's FAITHFULNESS toward him **as his master**.

See Gen 14

B.-Other Usages:

1-Ex. 4:10-16
2-Josh. 5:13-15
3-Jud. 6:11-16, 24
4-2 Sam 7:18-20
5-Neh. 3:5
6-Neh. 10:1-29
7-Ps. 8:1, 9
8-Ps. 45:11 HUSBAND
9-Ps. 97:5
10-Ps. 110:1
11-Isa. 6:1-12 (6:1, 8)
12-Jer. 1:6-10
13-Dan. 2:47
14--Dan. 5:20-23
15-Dan. 9:3-4, 7-19---(11 times in 17 verses)

Job 28:28

Take The People Thru These To Show Usage

whole earth

Jesus (Mt. 22:41-45) + Peter (Acts 2:34-35) + Hebrews (1:13; 10:12-13) refer this prophecy to our Savior

10? Mal. 1:6

C.-Emphasis Of Usage:

1-Out of a little over 300 uses in O. T., more than 200 of them are in the book of **Ezekiel**

2-Already seen that Adonai has to do with:
--Service
--Lordship
--Obedience
--God's faithfulness toward his servants

* 3-**Added significance** in Ezekiel is in the fact that "ADONAI" occurs in connection with prophecies not only concerning **Israel**, but concerning **the nations** around about.

4-This name reveals that **Adonai claims lordship** not only over Israel but, whether they will or not, over **all the peoples of the earth** **AND** that He expects SERVICE from them all!

III.-SUMMARY

A.-Large Views

1-Throughout the O. T. those who know God as ADONAI acknowledge themselves as **servants**

2-Ex. 32:13--"Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, **thy servants**, to whom thou swarest by thine own self...."

3-Moses---"Moses, **my servant**"; "Moses, **the servant** of the Lord"

4-In the same significant pasages in which he speaks of God as Adonai, a number of times David the King speaks of himself as "**thy servant**"

86:3,4,5,8, 9,12,15,16

* -Ps. 86; 89:49,50 "Servant" "All nations"
-Titles of several Psalms he calls himself "**Servant**" (Ps. 18, 36)

5-Psalmist says---"I am **thy servant**; give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies"--Ps. 119:125

6-Thus, Prophets, Priests, Kings, & all God's people acknowledged themselves **His servants**, recognizing **His right to command** & dispose of them according to His will as the Lord (Adonai) of their lives.

7-It is this which is suggested by the name "Adonai"----- "**Lord**" of the Old Testament

B.-Adonai:

1-Adonai=="Lord"

2-Meaning; "The Sovereign One"; "Master", "Owner"; "Lord"

3-Relationship---SERVICE

4-Scope includes the WHOLE EARTH!----both Jew & Gentile

Contrast in Gen. 19:18 - Whom will each of us emulate as our Role Model — LOT or DAVID?

SRB, P. 24

(2) Two principles inhere in the relation of master + servant: (a) the Master's right to implicit obedience (Jn. 13:13; Matt. 23:10; Lk. 6:46); (b) the servant's right to direction in service (Isa. 6:8-11). Clear distinction in the use of divine names is illustrated in Ex. 4:10-12. Moses feels his weakness + incompetency, and "Moses said unto the LORD (Jehovah), O my Lord (Adonai), I am not eloquent," etc. Since service is in question, Moses (appropriately) addresses Jehovah as Lord. But now power is in question, and it is not the Lord (Adonai) but Jehovah (LORD) who answers.... "and Jehovah said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth?... Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth" revealing Himself to Moses as Jehovah

The same distinction appears in Josh. 7:8-11

Acts 9:6 "Lord (Master), what wilt Thou have me to do?"

Paul called himself a bondslave - Gal 1:16-17

God's requirement of service + usefulness are clearly set forth in the parables of the Lord Jesus
- TALENTS - Mt. 25:14-30
- POUNDS - Lk. 19:11-27

Jesus Christ as the SUPREME EXAMPLE of a SERVANT - Isa. 42:1,4,6; Phil. 2:7-8; Heb. 2:10

---

1 Cor. 7:22 - "For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's freeman"

Mt. 25:21,23 Well done, good + faithful servant, enter into the joy of thy Lord."

"THE ANGEL OF THE LORD" (PART I) Genesis 16:1-13

INTRO:

A.-Divine Appearances In Flesh: (First Advent)

1-Heb. 9:23-28
2-**PAST**--9:25-26-----Appeared **for sin**
3-**PRESENT**--9:23-24--Appearing **for intercession**-Now
4-**FUTURE**--9:27-28---Appearance **for deliverance**
5-All of these relate to Christ IN THE FLESH
6-Question: Were these appearances **the only** appearances of the Son of God to men in the history of mankind?? ?
7-Answer: **NO**, there were **also**.....

B.-Divine Appearances In Theophanies:

1-Definition of term "**THEOPHANY**"
--"Theos"==God
--"Phanero"==the verb "to reveal"
--Hence; Theophanies=="**revelations of God**"
2-M. F. Tenny--"...a visible appearance of God, generally in human form...God sometimes appeared and talked with men." (The Zondervan Pictorial Bible Dictionary, P. 846)
3-Examples Of Theophanies:
--Gen. 3:8--God with Adam & Even in the Garden
--Gen. 4:6-15--God with Cain about sacrifice & the slaying of Abel
--Gen. 5:24--God with Enoch
--Gen. 6:9--God with Noah
--Gen. 18:1-2, 13-14--God with Abraham at the tent door; and in fellowship
--Gen. 28:10-17--God with Jacob at Bethel & his vision of the ladder & angels
--Ex. 24:9-11--God with Moses, Aaron, Nadab & Abihu & the 70 elders of Israel at second giving of the Law
--Ex. 33:9-11--God appears in the Shekinah to Moses in the Tabernacle to talk with him
--Ex. 40:33-38--God appears to all Israel in th Shekinah
4-Theophanies are **only** found **before** the incarnation of the Lord Jesus Christ.

C.-Divine Appearances As The Angel Of The Lord:

1-Technically these are also THEOPHANIES
2-However, there are so many of them that we list them as a separate category of Divine appearances
3-**CLARIFICATION:**
--Angels are created beings
--God is the CREATOR and is un-created, since He is eternal
--That is, angels had a beginning, but God ha always existed
4-THE **ANGEL OF THE LORD**
--In a moment we'll prove that He is **DEITY**
--He is an angel only in the sense of HIS OFF- ICE

--Angel == **MESSENGER**
--Angel of the Lord serves as **God's Messenger** to men
--A member of the Godhead who is deputed to communicate with men
--Jn. 1:18--"No man hath seen God at any time; the onlybegotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, He hath declared Him."

WHAT THE BIBLE TEACHES ABOUT WORSHIPPING
Hebrews 10:19-25

INTRODUCTION:
A. When God Hates Worship: (Amos 5:21-22)
B. When God Accepts Worship:

I. THE PERMANENT PRINCIPLES OF WORSHIP:
A. Directed To God Alone (Isa. 42:8; Rev. 4:9-11)
B. Centered In Christ Alone: (John 14;6; I Tim 2:5; Acts 4:12)
C. Based On the Truth Alone: (John 4:24; Gen 4:1-7)
D. Generated By The Holy Spirit Alone: (John 4:24 Phil. 3:3)

I.-PRESENTATION OF THE ANGEL OF THE LORD:

A.-Identified As Jehovah:

1-**Explain** Jehovah==**LORD** in the O.T. Most frequent 6823 times
2-Angel of Jehovah is often identified AS **GOD HIMSELF**
3-**Gen. 16:1-13**
--16:7--Angel of J. FINDS Hagar
--16:8--Angel of J. REMINDS Hagar
--16:9--Angel of J. COMMANDS Hagar
--16:10-12--Angel of J. PROMISES Hagar
--16:13--Hagar recognizes that the Angel of J. who spoke with her was **Jehovah** & **Elohim**

4-**Gen. 22:1-18**
--**GOD** is said to be putting Abraham to a test--22:1-2
--Abraham is seen to be believing **by** his **obedience**--22:3-10
--Angel of J. is seen to CALL--22:11
--Angel of J. is seen to COMMAND that there be no sacrifice--22:12
--Angel of J. is seen to **CONFIRM** the former promises to Abraham--22:15-18
NOTE:
** The Angel of Jehovah is **the Agent**--22:11-15
** **God** is **the source**----------22:1
** Jehovah is identified as being **equal** to & **equivalent** with God and the Angel of Jehovah --22:16

5-So, our point is **proven**; The Angel of Jehovah is identified in Scripture AS JEHOVAH
6-Chafer--"...the cognomen Angel of Jehovah...indicates **a Person of Deity**, who, because of His peculiar service and relationships, though uncreated, is termed ANGEL." (I, 328)

B.-Distinct From Jehovah:

1-This is not "double-talk"

2-This is an **accurate notation** of what Scripture teaches:
- --Angel of J. is **identified with** Jehovah
- --Angel of J. is **distinct from** Jehovah
- --**POINT** is that while the Angel of Jehovah is **DEITY**, He is **also** a **distinct Person** within the Three Persons of the Trinity

3-**Zech. 1:12-13**
- --Angel of J. **talks to** Jehovah to ask a question (1:12)
- --Jehovah **answers** the Angel of Jehovah (1:13)
- --Clear case of distinction of Persons

4-**Dan. 3:23-28**
- --Three Hebrews cast into furnace
- --Three Hebrews freed from their chains
- --**Fourth Person** seen with them is THE SON OF GOD
- --Nebuchadnezzar acknowledges God's hand in their being delivered
- --Notice **3:28** ** **Distinction** seen from God
  ** "His angel" has been sent by God in behalf of these believers

Isa. 63:7-10

(6) (5)
- LORD — 3x in 63:7
- "their Savior" / "angel of His presence"
  - Addressed by Jehovah — 63:8
  - Saved / Redeemed / Bore / Carried — 63:9
  - Distinct from Jehovah
- "Vexed His Holy Spirit" — 63:10
- TRINITY detailed here in the O.T.

7-Wa… …n sin …t to God …el …gel of …in the …d as

POINT PROVEN Jehovah, it is a declaration of **His deity**." When the Angel of Jehovah is distinguished from Jehovah it is the **distinction** of the Persons of the Godhead." (Outline Of Christology, MSS, P. 7)

C.-Speaks And Acts As God:

1-**Ex. 3:1-14**
- --Angel of Jehovah appears **to Moses** in Burning Bush
- --Out of this appearance "God called unto him" (3:4)
- --Statement by the Angel of Jehovah is clear-- "I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob."(3:6)
- --**3:13-14**
- --Name of God is revealed as to **its MEANING**: "The self-existent One Who reveals Himself"
- --That One Who **speaks as God**/Jehovah is **the Angel of Jehovah** (3:2)

2-**Num. 22:20-35**
- --**God** is the One spoken for and acted for (22:20, 22)
- --Agent is the Angel of Jehovah (22:22++)
- --Balaam's **ass sees** & **understands** (22:23, 27)
- --But Balaam did not see nor understand
- --The LORD opens the ass's mouth to speak
  - ** 22:28, 30
  - ** What a **surprise** !!!
  - ** What a **SHOCK** !!!

--The LORD opens the eyes of Balaam (22:31)
--**The offense** of Balaam is "before Me" (22:32)
--Balaam **admits** his sin, but with **no repentance** (22:34)
--**DIVINE limitation** placed upon Balaam's words by the Angel of Jehovah, which shows again that He acts and speaks **AS GOD** !! — 22:35

3-Judges 2:1-4
--Hebrew uses the definite article--"**THE** angel of J." (2:1) instead of "an" K-JV
--The Angel of J. speaks with the authority of God
--The Angel of J. speaks as God in speaking of "**My** covenant" 2:1
--The Angel of J. speaks as God about Israel's failure to obey "**My** voice" 2:2
--Their disobedience was **AGAINST GOD** !!
--People's reaction (2:4) is of realizing that their sin is against the LORD

4-**2 Kings 19:20-35**
--Message to Hezekiah thru Isaiah from "the LORD God of Israel" (19:20) — "I have heard"...
--**Promise** of Deity--"I will **defend** this city to **save** it" (19:34)
--Active intervention by the Angel of Jehovah (19:35)
--Clear case of the Angel of Jehovah **acting AS GOD**

POINT PROVEN

D. Appearance Described:

1-**Dan. 10:1-9**
2-Not specifically said to have been the Angel of Jehovah
3-Very much **like** the description of the glorified Christ as seen in Rev. 1
4-**NO OTHER ONE** in Scripture Who would be a likely alternative, except the Angel of Jehovah; the visualized pre-incarnate Christ of God
5-**Details**:
--a certain man
--clothed in linen
--loins girded with fine gold of Uphaz (Perhaps OPHIR)
--body like the beryl (chrysolite; topaz from Tarshish)
--face as the appearance of lightning
--eyes as lamps of fire
--arms & feet like in color to polished brass
--voice like the voice of a multitude
6-Vision is limited to Daniel alone; companions did not see this "certain man"
7-**Parallel** with **Paul** on the Road to Damascus (Acts 9:3-7), where he alone saw and heard the ascended Christ
8-TREMENDOUS EFFECT:
--On **Daniel** (Dan. 10:8-9)
--On **Paul** (Acts 9:5-6)
--Neither could ever forget this experience
--Neither was "**THE SAME**" thereafter
--HOW ABOUT **YOU** AND **ME** ??
** A personal encounter with Christ??
** **Really changed** by such a meeting??
** Become a "**new creature**"
++ In our worship
++ In our living
++ In our service

"Therefore I was left alone, + saw this great vision, + there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, + I retained no strength. Yet heard I the voice of his words: + when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, + my face toward the ground."

9-What effect does **our acquaintance** with God's Son incarnate **SHOW TO OTHERS** in our lives?

- SALT of the earth
- LIGHT of the world

[10] The Angel of Jehovah is now —

"Arrayed in mortal flesh,
He like an Angel stands,
And holds the promises
And pardon in His hands;
Commissioned from the Father's Throne,
To make His grace to mortals known."
(Author unknown)

#26 – "In The Cross Of Christ" (1)
#341 – "I Gave My Life For Thee" (2)
Westbrae--2/13/72--# 2---"O Could I Speak" (3)
OKBC - 1/25/87 #280--"Since Jesus Came Into My Heart" (4)
#104 – "Jesus Paid It All" (5)

BOORUM & PEASE "NoTEAR" ®
BOORUM & PEASE "NoTEAR" ®

"THE ANGEL OF THE LORD" (Part II) Genesis 16:1-13

INTRO:

A.-Last Message--"The Angel Of The Lord" (Part I):

1-Divine Appearances--
--IN THEOPHANIES
- In Garden
- W/ Abram
- At burning bush

--AS THE ANGEL OF THE LORD
** Different from created angels
** Manifestation of DEITY before the Inarnation

2-Presentation of the Angel of Jehovah
**Identified as JEHOVAH (Gen. 16 & 22)
** Distinct from JEHOVAH (Zech. 1, Dan 3)
** Speaks and acts as God

3-Impact of SEEING God --Daniel 10 on Daniel
--Acts 9 on Saul/Paul
--Revelation 1 on John

4-William Smith:

++ These appearances were evidently "foreshadowings of the Incarnation." (A Dictionary of the Bible, P.46 1898)

++These are names "which in their feel & proper sense are applicable only to the Lord Jesus Christ." (Smith's Dictionary of the Bible, I, 95, 1889)

5-ISBE--"...in the angel of the Lord, He (Jehovah) is fully present as the covenant God of His people, to redeem them." (I, 134)

6-Conclusion: The Bible distinguishes between THE HIDDEN GOD upon whom no man can look and yet live, and the REVEALED GOD seeking to make Himself known to man !!

--Trinity & God's essence; Unseen & unseeable

--The Son, the Second Person:
** Means of knowing & understanding God
** Angel of the LORD in O.T.
** Lord Jesus Christ in N.T. thru incarnation by means of the Virgin birth

B.-This Message--PROOFS That The Angel Of The LORD is the Lord Jesus Christ:

1-Proofs--Not to "make a case" of our own
--But to follow what God has revealed
--And to reassure ourselves by means of what God has revealed.

2-Principle--Deut. 29:29--"The secret things belong unto the LORD our God; but those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children forever, that we may do all the words of this law."
--Things which are revealed, BELONG TO US
--We can be instructed & reassured by what we learn from God's revelation

3-Proposition: We want to learn about the Angel of Jehovah to KNOW THE REVEALED FACTS and to LEARN THE TRUTHS of how God relates to His people through a long series of intimate encounters.

II.-PROOFS THAT THE ANGEL OF THE LORD IS CHRIST:

B.-The Second Person Is The Visible God Of The N. T.:

1-Jesus Christ is presented in the N.T. as GOD INCARNATE
- --John 1:14
- --1 Tim. 3:16
- --Mt. 16:16
- --Mk. 15:39
- --John 20:30-31

2-**Sinless Human body** united to **perfect Deity** thru the Virgin Birth

3-**TOTALLY VISIBLE** to all throughout His 33 years
- --As a baby
- --As a youth
- --As a man
- --During His earthly ministry of $3\frac{1}{2}$ years
- --On the cross
- --After His resurrection for 40 days
- --At the ascension to heaven

4-**Other Members** of the Godhead
- --**Father**'s voice is heard
- --Mt. 3:17
- --**Spirit** is seen in the emblem of a dove
- --Mt. 3:16
- --These are **the ONLY** MANIFESTATIONS of the Father and the Holy Spirit
- --**NO VISIBLE, physical form** is ascribed to either
- --No continuing visibilization, as with Christ

5-**Logic** would encourage us to believe that **the SAME PERSON** of the Godhead Who was made visible in the New Testament record was also the One chosen to appear in visible form in the Old Testament record as the Angel of Jehovah

A.-The Angel Of Jehovah No Longer Appears After The Incarnation:

1-**Other** theophanies were **very "early"** in the history of God revealing Himself to Abraham & his seed

2-Tapered off & **superceeded** by Angel of Jehovah as a means of Self-revelation

3-Angel of Jehovah
- --Found in **13 Books** of the **O.T.**
- --Found in **26 passages**, at least
- --Ranging from **Genesis** to **Malachi**
- --**All periods** of O.T.
  - ** Patriarchs
  - ** Law
  - ** Prophets
  - ** Exile
  - ** Post Exile

4-THEN **A MARKED CHANGE** when we come to the N.T.
- --Many references to created angelic beings
- --But not a single reference to the Angel of Jehovah
- --This is significant
- --Natural inference is that since **He now appears** as the INCARNATE CHRIST, the Second Person of the Trinity is no longer engaged in His sporadic appear-

ances as the Angel of Jehovah, or any of the other Theophanies
--The Angel of Jehovah has become **GOD INCARNATE** on a permanent basis

C.-Both The Angel Of Jehovah And Christ Are Sent By The Father:
1-In the nature of the Trinity it is God the **FATHER** Who **sends** both the SON and the SPIRIT
2-Angel of Jehovah **SENT by God** in O.T.
--1 Chron. 21:15--"And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying it, the LORD beheld and and He repented Him of the evil, & said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite."
--Isa. 63:7-10
3-**Christ sent** by the Father acc. to the N.T.
--John 3:16-17
--John 5:36
--Mt. 15:24
--Mk. 9:37
--Luke 4:18
4-Since there is **such a similarity** to the character of the ministries of the Angel of the Lord and the Lord Jesus Christ, these similarities would **serve to identify** them as one and the same Person.

D.-The Angel Of Jehovah Could Not Be Either The Father Or The Holy Spirit:
1-Process of elimination brings us to this
2-John 1:18--**Only Christ** was **VISIBLE** to men
--No one other than Christ could see the Father or the Spirit in their glory
3-As the Angel of Jehovah is the "**Sent One**", He could not be the Father, the First Person, for the SENDER is **distinct** from the SENT ONE
4-As the Angel of Jehovah is **GOD IN FLESH**, He could not be the **Holy Spirit**, for the Holy Spirit is always presented as immaterial (or non-physical), for the Holy Spirit is never characterized by physical attributes:
--**TRUE** that the Holy Spirit is presented as being **represented** by several symbols or emblems (Fire, Oil, Wind, Dove) in the Scripture
--But it is **never implied** that the Holy Spirit actually was Fire, Oil, Wind or a Dove
5-THEREFORE--"There is not a single valid reason to deny that the Angel of Jehovah is the Second Person, every known fact pointing to His identification as the Christ of the New Testament." (Walvoord, P. 7 or 8, Unpublished MSS on Christology)

III.-PURPOSES OF THE ANGEL OF JEHOVAH:

To make known that which was otherwise undiscoverable.

A.-To Reveal Truth:
1-Genesis 18:1-2, 9-17--"Sarah thy wife shall have a son" (18:10)
--"Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do?" (18:17)

2-Gen. 21:14-19 --Hagar & Ishmael cast out by Sarah
--Bread & water given by Abraham, but they were soon expended
--Hagar wept; Ishmael prayed; God heard !!
--The Angel of God reveals & speaks (21:17b-19)

3-Judges 13:1-5 & rest of the Chapter
--Birth of a son in the midst of Israel's apostasy
--Child was to be a NAZARITE
** No wine; No unclean food; No razor
** Samson, Samuel & John the Baptist
--SPECIAL before the LORD from the mother's womb
--This was revealed by the Angel of the LORD

B.-To Lead Israel:

1-Gen. 31:11-13 --Angel of Jehovah reminds Jacob of previous appearance at Bethel
--20 years of gained wealth, but at the expense of lost fellowship
--Command: "Now arise, get thee out from this land" -31:13

2-Josh. 5:13-15
--Revelation of Israel's NEW LEADER in their conflict was their secret of victory
--God is not "FOR US" or "FOR OUR ADVERSARIES"
--Rather: "As Captain of the Host of the LORD"
--Responses of Joshua:
** Fell on his face in worship
** Immediate readiness to receive and to obey Divine orders

3-Judges 6:1, 11-16 --Evil period in Israel's experience
--Angel of Jehovah appears to Gideon
--Gideon QUESTIONS--6:13
--Leading is revealed--6:14
--PROMISE of leading to Gideon

4-2 Kings 1:3, 15 — Directions to Elijah the Prophet

C.-To Deliver Israel:

1-2 Kings 19:32-35 --Assyrian invaders encamped about Jerus.
--TREMENDOUS PROMISE of defense is given
--Divine intervention on Israel's behalf

2-Ps. 34:7
3-Dan. 3:25, 28 — Great promise of DELIVERANCE — 3 Hebrews in fiery furnace

D.-To Judge Israel:

1-I Chron. 21:14-30 --Aftermath of judgment because of David sinning by numbering the people
--Judgment agent was the Angel of Jehovah

E.-To Bring Blessing And Comfort:

1-Genesis 32:24-32 --Occasion of Jacob's wrestling
--Adversary's appearance was as "a man"
--Yet Jacob confessed: "I have seen God face to face"
--Jacob lost the "match"
--Jacob bore the physical aftermath of a

shrunken sinew in his thigh
--YET Jacob **gained the blessing** of a NEW WALK from that day on
--Referred to later by Jacob (**Gen. 48:15-16**)

2-**Zech. 1:8-17**--**Dispersion** & **Judgment** now
--But God has **a future** for Jerusalem & His people Israel (1:14-17)
--Therefore there are "**good words** and **comfortable words**" for the Nation (1:13)

3-**Mal. 3:1-6**
--Two Messengers from God:
** "My messenger"==John the Baptist
** "The Messenger of the Covenant"==Jesus Christ
--**Last reference** in the **O.T.** to this Angel of Jehovah is that blessed anticipation that:
"**HE** SHALL COME"

CONCLUSION:

A.-Resume':

1-Angel of Jehovah--**Identified** as Jehovah, **yet a distinct Person**
--**Speaks** and **acts** as GOD
--**Appearance** is **singular**

2-Angel of Jehovah is the O.T. appearance of the Christ of God **before** He permanently **came in the flesh**

3-Angel of Jehovah was **peculiarly related to Israel:**
--To reveal the truth
--To lead the nation
--To deliver from enemies
--To judge sin
--To comfort their hearts

B.-Learning:

1-**Rom. 15:4**--"For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope."
--O.T. was "written aforetime **for our learning**"
--We are **to gain** patience & comfort from these truths revealed
--We are to gain **HOPE** for ourselves **thru the Scriptures**.

2-What shall we learn??
--**God has sought** a long series of **intimate encounters** with man for the purposes of revelation, protection & fellowship
--God cares about the affairs of His people--BELIEVE THIS!
--Know our Savior better in order to appreciate Him more

3-Do we:
"**Study** to show ourselves approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the Word of Truth"? (2 Tim. 2:15)

REMEMBER "The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear Him, and delivereth them." Ps. 34:7

The Angel Of The Lord (Part II)

#55 – "At The Cross"
#11 – "Wonderful"
#36 – "Precious Promise"
#22 – "All The Way My Savior Leads Me"

3/5/72 – Westbrae
2/8/87 – OKBC

--Lamb was the last word of love & blessing outpoured
--Lamb was rejected & slain of men
--From the wrath of the Lamb men will hide
--The Lamb opens the seals & pours out judgments
--If a man will not receive fullness of love, life and blessing from God, then from that same God he must receive judgment!
--For He who poured out His blood that men might have life & have it more abundantly must pour out the judgment of sin & death upon all who will not receive it.

CONCLUSION:

A.-Three Significances Of "El Shaddai":
1-The All-Sufficient One who enriches & makes fruitful
2-The All-Sufficient One who chastens for fruitbearing
3-The All-Sufficient One who judges the rejectors of His grace

B.-"So we see that the name Almighty God speaks to us of the inexhaustible stores of His bounty, of the riches and fullness of His grace in self-sacrificing love pouring itself out for others. It tells us that from God comes every good & perfect gift, that He never wearies of pouring His mercies & blessings upon His people. But we must not forget that His strength is made perfect in our weakness; His sufficiency is most manifest in our insufficiency; His fullness in our emptiness, that being filled, from us may flow rivers of living water to a thirsty & needy humanity." Nathan J. Stone.
Pp. 33-34.
1-Ruth 1:20-21
2-2 Cor. 12:9
3-2 Cor. 6:18
4-2 Cor. 3:5-6

--But saw God as "El Shaddai" (17:1) as the All-sufficient One who enriches & makes fruitful
--Admonished in 17:1 to "walk before me, and be thou perfect"
--"Perfect"=="wholehearted", "upright"
--Stop depending upon the flesh (Gen. 16) to gain supernatural results

2-Promise to Jacob from Isaac---Gen. 28:3-4
3-Promise to Jacob from God-----Gen. 35:11
4-Jacob's rehearsal to Joseph of what happened in Gen. 35 as recorded in 48:3-4
5-Jacob's promise to Joseph--49:25-26
6-Name used by Balaam, who was hired to CURSE Israel, but could only BLESS them---Num. 24:4, 16

B.-As The Giver Of Fruitfulness, El Shaddai Chastens For Fruitbearing---Jn. 15:2--"Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit."
---Heb. 12:5-11

1-Chastening is not for judgment, or punishment, but in purifying for fruitbearing

2-Chastening shows that emptiness of self is the essential prerequisite to filling with the fullness of God
3-Ruth 1:20-21
4-Book of Job
--"Almighty" or El Shaddai is characteristic name of God in the book of Job, being used 31 times
--The hand of El Shaddai (The All-Sufficient One Who makes fruitful) falls upon Job, the best man of his time
--Book of Job is not a book of JUDGMENT, but of PURIFYING unto greater usefulness & fruitfulness
--Job. 5:17-27
--The END of Job was more blessed & fruitful than his beginning
***Job. 1:2-3
***Job 42:10, 12-13
***When he said "...But now mine eye seeth Thee, Wherefore I abhor myself, & repent in dust & ashes" (42:5-6)
***Then he could be "filled with all the fullness of God " Eph. 3:19

C.-El Shaddai--The Almighty--As Connected With Judgments:
1-References in Revelation
--16:7--"True and righteous are thy judgments"
--16:14--"...the war of the great day of God the Almighty"
--19:15--"...the fierceness of the wrath of God the Almighty
2-May it not be that this is simply the opposite aspect of that name which signifies the pouring forth of blessings?
3-In Rev. 21:22-23 we are told that the Lord God Almighty & the Lamb are in the temple of the new heaven & new earth & they are its glory & light

according to thy might?"

4-SO, "El Shaddai" must mean something else & something more than "almightiness", for that is fully conveyed by the name El or Elohim.

B.-Derivation Of The Name "El Shaddai":

1-Translation of "Almighty" (used consistently in all 48 uses in the O. T. of "Shaddai") is due to Jerome's 4th century A.D. Latin Vulgate translation

2-Some scholars see the root meaning to be "strong, powerful, to do violence; especially in the sense of One who is so strong as to be able to set aside the laws of nature"

3-More likely taken from the root "Shad", which 24 times is translated "breast"

4-Thus it would mean "the One who nourishes, supplies, satisfies, & pours forth blessing"; hence "El Shaddai" is the "ALL-SUFFICIENT, ALL-BOUNTIFUL ONE."

5-As in Gen. 49:25--"Even by the God of thy Father, who shall help thee; and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb:" ? Ps. 22:9 Isa. 28:9 Ezek. 16:7

6-Reinforced by

--Isa. 60:15-16

--Here the idea of bounty under the figure of blessings of the breast is directly associated with God

--Isa. 66:10-13

--The point is that the word translated "breast" in these passages is the Hebrew "Shad", from which "Shaddai" is derived, which is translated "Almighty" in A.V.

C.-Meaning Of The Name "El Shaddai":

1-God is seen to be the powerful shedder forth of blessings, the all-sufficient One, the all-bountiful One.

--"...seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty;" Job. 8:5

--"Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out; he is excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice; he will not afflict. Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that are wise of heart." Job. 37:23-24

2-He is able to subdue all things unto Himself

3-He is able to save to the uttermost

4-He is able to do exceeding abundantly above all we can ask or think

5-From all this we conclude that the name El Shaddai, or God Almighty, is much better understood as the God who is all-sufficient & all-bountiful; the source of all blessings & fullness & fruitfulness.

II.-THE USE AND SIGNIFICANCE OF THE NAME "EL SHADDAI":

A.-El Shaddai Enriches & Makes Fruitful:

1-Staggering promises of Gen. 17:3-5, 15-19

--Abraham did not stagger in unbelief at these promises

--Rom. 4:19-21

INTRO:

A.-Background Of The Name "El Shaddai":

1-In looking at the name Jehovah we saw that the 1st great revelation of its significance was given to Moses & Israel

2-Ex. 3:14-15

3-Then we saw Ex. 6:2-3

4-We suggested that though the name Jehovah was known as a name previously, its significance as "The self-existent One who reveals Himself" could not be understood until after centuries of unfolding events & experiences.

5-BUT, God was known---especially to the Patriarchs--by this name God Almighty or, in Hebrew, "El Shaddai" acc. to Ex. 6:2-3

B.-First Useage Of Name "El Shaddai":

1-Gen. 17:1-2

2-The occasion was the confirmation of a promise already made to Abram to make of him a great nation (12:2), to make his seed as the dust of the earth innumerable (13:16), and like the stars of heaven (15:5).

3-We are told Abram believed Jehovah (15:6) who counted this faith to him for righteousness

4-But the years passed & Abram had no child

5-The faith which God had reckoned to him was beginning to fade & dim a bit.

6-Then that faith lapsed (Gen. 16) for awhile, & they adopted that fleshly and unfortunate expedient which brought Ishmael & Mohammedanism into the world, but did not bring the fulfillment of the promise.

7-MORE years went by & Abram is now 99 years old & the promise was now impossible of fulfillment by human reckoning or power.

8-BUT, is anything too hard for Jehovah?---NOTHING!!!

9-At this point (Gen. 17)

(1)--the promise of the seed is reconfirmed Father of many nations

(3)--the name of Abram is changed

(1)--the God known to Abraham reveals Himself as El Shad-dai

I.-DERIVATION AND MEANING OF THE NAME "EL SHADDAI":

A.-Distinction Between Elohim & El Shaddai:

1-Start out by ridding ourselves of a misconception

2-True that "ALMIGHTY" does suggest the all-powerful, the mighty the power to do anything & everything at any time. There certainly is no thing beyond God's power.

3-But all of this is already indicated by His name "El" or "Elohim"---Ps. 68:35--"...the God of Israel who giveth strength & might to the people"

---Ps. 77:14--"Thou art the God that doest wonders: thou hast made known thy strength among the peoples

---De. 3:24--"What God is there in the heavens or in the earth who can do according to thy works &

"A FAITHFUL FATHER" (Abraham)

Gen. 18:1-22, 18:19

Intro: A.-Who Remembers Father?: Read Gal. 3:6-9

1-The words "I remember Mama" are more than a phrase borrowed from a popular piece of fiction. They are also an expression of a reasonably general human experience.

2-It is a rare child indeed who does not carry into maturity an accurate picture of Mother in the home, a nostalgic memory that colors a great many of the experiences of life's later years. How often one hears the phrase, 'Were it not for Mother's prayers...' A fine thing, to be sure.

3-But I find myself wanting to ask, "What about Father? Does anyone remember Father?"

4-This is not a facetious statement. It is an honest question arising from a very real concern over something which seems to have happened to a great many fathers within the space of my own lifetime. It would seem that Father has, to some expent, become a foreigner in the family group, an outsider in the home which he provides.

5-It is probably true that many broken homes have been the result of just such an innocent beginning. In its more far-reaching consequences, there is the regrettable fact that children are growing up today with no very clear notion of Father's true place in the home. They are not seeing in proper perspective the man who labors hard to give them life's necessities.

6-God would not have it so. He has appointed man to be the head of the household; the guardian of spiritual things as well as temporal.

7-A child misses much who does not see his father in this role; and the father misses much who does not assume it

8-A Good example of a Godly & Faithful Father was Abraham

B.-Background & Characteristics:

1-Born in Ur of the Chaldees

2-Heathen & devil-worshipping family (Josh 24:2-3)

3-Believed God, though no record of who was the messenger

4-Life of fellowship was characterized by the TENT & the ALTAR

I.-MAN OF FAILURES:

A.-Explanation:

1-Bible is a book from God

2-Bible is a book recording men.....as they are

3-Bible does not gloss over failures, inconsistencies or shortcomings of any man

B.-Failures:

1-Stopped short in Haran (11:31-32)

2-Brought along Lot & his family (12:4-5)

3-Went down to Egypt (12:10-20) — when a famine threatened

4-Deception regarding his wife
--in Egypt (12:11-20)
--in Gerar (20:1-8)
5-Listened to his wife's advice to take Hagar rather than to wait for God to fulfill His promise of a son (16:1-16)
6-Someone has said---"There are no perfect fathers"
— Even Abraham is proof of this

C.-Emphasis:
1-Historically---mistakes & failures are recorded
2-In Retrospect--Emphasis is upon the spiritual qualities for good in Abraham, not on his failures
3-James 2:23--"...Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God."
4-SO WE--recognize failures
--evaluate by strengths
--choose friends by good points, not by weaknesses

II.-MAN OF FAITH:

A.-Believed God---Salvation:
1-Jas. 2:23
2-Life of purity & piety
--friend of God
--2 Chr. 20:7--"Art not thou our God, who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham, THY FRIEND, forever."

B.-Walked With God--Obedience:
1-Gen. 12:1-3
2-Promises---received, believed & acted upon
3-Gen. 17:1-2
4-Intimacy of relationship
5-Seen in Gen. 18:17

C.-Fellowshipped With God--Worship:
1-Tent--12:8; 13:3, 18; 18:1, 6
2-Altar--12:7, 8; 13:4;18
3-Prayer--12:8; 13:4; 17:18; 18:22-33
4-Giving--14:20

D.-Separated Unto God--Dedication:
not just things he "gave up"
1-Separated from home country
2-Separated from family---most of them
3-Separated from Lot— eventually
4-Separated from spoil ofwar
5-Separated from Gentiles in the getting of a bride for Isaac

E.-Comments:
1-Melvin A. Jones--"We cannot have godly homes without godly fathers."
2-Anon.---"The best way for a man to train up a child in the way he should go is to travel that way himself."

ly insignificant portions of life that pile up day after day

--ILLUS---Philip E. Howard, long-time Editor of S.S. Times tells...."When I was 7 Father taught me to fish for bass in a beautiful lake in Maine. He gave me a hand line, & when I hooked a fish I got so excited that I tangled the line as I pulled it in. Finally I handed it over to Father & he managed, as always, to straighten it out. Often since I have been reminded that, if I will only turn over my problems to my Heavenly Father & trust Him fully, He can undo the tangles." SST 6/9/62

2-Knew & instilled the principles of

--Ex. 20:12--"Honor thy father & thy mother..."

--Jer. 3:4--"Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My Father, thou art the guide of my youth."

3-Abraham set the pace

--"Like father, Like son"

--Abraham in 18:19

--Joshua in 24:15--"...but as for me & my house, we will serve the Lord."

--Properly so, for God says, Isa. 38:19--"...the father to the children shall make known thy truth."

--Godly example means MUCH, if not MOST

4-ILLUS-----(Moody) Whenever I speak to parents, 2 fathers come before me. One lived on the Mississippi River. He had great wealth One day his eldest boy had been borne home unconscious. They did everything that man could do to restore him, but in vain. Time passed, & after a terrible suspense he recovered consciousness.

"My son," the father whispered, "the doctor tells me you are dying."

"Oh!" said the boy, "you never prayed for me, father; wont you pray for my lost soule now?"

The father wept. It was true he had never prayed. He was himself a stranger to God. And in a little while that soul, unprayed for, passed into its dark eternity.

That father has since said that he would give all his wealth if he could call back his boy only to offer one short prayer for him.

WHAT A CONTRAST is the other father! He, too, had a lovely son, & one day he came home to find him at the gates of death. His wife was weeping, & she said: "Our boy is dying; he has had a change for the worse. I wish you would go in & see him."

The father went into the room & placed his hand upon the brow of his dying boy, & could feel the cold, damp sweat that was gathering there; the cold, icy hand of death was feeling for the cords of life.

"Do you know, my son, that you are dying?" asked the Fath.

"Am I? Is this death? Do you really think I am dying?

"Yes, my son, your end on earth is near."

"And will I be with Jesus tonight, father?

"Yes, you will soon be with the Savior"

"Father, don't weep, for when I get there I will go straight to Jesus & tell him thatyou have been trying all my life to lead me to Him."

I HAVE 2 CHILDREN & I'D RATHER HAVE THEM REMEMBER ME AS SEEKING TO DIRECT THEM TO JESUS, THAN TO BE ABLE TO GIVE THEM THE WEALTH OF THE WORLD, OR THE POSITION OF AN EARTHLY KING: Wouldn't you?

CONCLUSION:

A.-Father Abraham:
1-Man of Failure
2-Man of Faith
3-Man of Family--Promised to him
--Provided for them
--Problems with them
--Personal interest in them
--Persuasion of them to embrace his God & his faith

So are we all But that didn't end Abraham's story!

Faith in God's provided sacrifice

Faith manifested in DAILY LIVING

B.-Today's Father:
1-J. Gresham Machen---"America is today running on the momentum of a godly ancestry. When that momentum goes, God help America."!
2-POEM:
"You prate of gold, but your fortune lies,
And you know it well, in your bright boy's eyes.
And there's nothing that money can buy or do
That means so much as that boy to you.
Well, which does the most of your time employ,
The chase for gold---or that splendid boy?"
3-To reinstate Father to the position he ought to have, may exact something from each of us, even from him; for, after all, respect & prestige cannot be demanded, they must be commanded.
4-On special occasions we so often hear the words, "I never know what to give Dad."
5-Would it not be a good thing to give him back his rightful place in the home & in our lives?
6-And would it not cost you something, though it be a good thing to accept that rightful place, Father?

Probably it'll demand the MOST FROM DAD himself.

7- Begin w/ accepting Christ
Continue w/ walking in Christ

God of Our Fathers -459
Faith of Our Fathers -324
I Am Resolved -436

Westbrae 6/19/66
6/18/72

III.-MAN OF FAMILY:

ABRAM = "Father of a TRIBE"
ABRAHAM = "Father of MANY NATIONS"

A.-Promised A Family By God:

1-Burden of Abraham's heart--15:1-6 — Adopted LOT, his brother's son.
2-Ishmael was born--16:1ff
3-Isaac was promised--17:15-17; 18:10 — Promise a son "out of thine own bowels"
4-Isaac was born--21:1-3
5-Isaac to be the heir of Abraham---21:12

B.-Provided For Family:

1-Principle--1 Tim. 5:8
--Luke 11:11-12
2-Gen 13:1-2 shows Abraham's wealth — "Very rich"
3-Isaac received a goodly inheritance as well as a godly heritage----25:5 — "Ab. gave all that he had unto Isaac"
4-Home of hospitality to others--18:1-8
5-And all this without strife---Abraham is a man of PEACE
--peace with family--13:5-12
--peace with neighbors (no strife recorded)
--fulfilled Rom. 12:18 & Prov. 26:20-22
6-Yet, he protected that family when necessary to do so 14:1-16

C.-Problems With His Wife:

1-Advice ---"Take Hagar"---16:1
2-Anger-----"Sarah dealt hardly with her"--16:6
3-Attitude--"Sarah laughed"---18:12
4-Antipathy--"Cast out this bondwoman & her son"--21:10
5-It seems to me that Abraham's wife, Sarah, & JOB'S wife must have been fast friends, for they have similar attitudes.
6-ILLUS----On a certain rainy day 2 children--a brother & a sister were not allowed to go out of doors, so they were playing in an adjoining room. The ~~mother~~ Father heard them talking in rather loud & strenuous tones & decided that this should stop. Stepping to the doorway, she said, "WHY, CHILDREN, YOU MUST NOT QUARREL LIKE THAT!".....
.....Back came the reply, "WHY ~~MOTHER~~ DADDY, WE WERE'NT QUARRELING; WE WERE JUST PLAYING MOMMIE & DADDY."

D.-Personal Interest In His Children:

1-Time spent with Isaac--22:6, 8 — Included times + attitudes of WORSHIP
2-Confidence of Isaac in his father proves this
3-ILLUS--A young man stood before the judge, awaiting sentence for his crime. The boy was well known to the judge, for his father was a famous lawyer whose book on "The Law Of Trusts" was the most exhaustive in itsfield.

Before I sentence you to the penitentary, what do you, as the son of a great lawyer, have to say?"

The answer surprised the judge. "I remember, sir," the boy replied, "when I went to my father for advice; and as he looked up at me from the book he waswriting on the law of trusts, he said, 'RUN AWAY, SON, I'M BUSY"

He continued, "I remember when I went to him for companionship, & he turned me awy: 'RUN AWAY, BOY, THIS BOOK MUST BE FINISHED.' You remember my father as the successful lawyer & great

author. I remember him as a man who was always too busy to help me."

Such a lawyer finished his book, but he lost his boy!

4-Serious view of Scriptural injunctions:

--Eph. 6:4--"And ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture & admonition of the Lord."

--This is FATHER'S responsibility

--"The implication here is that we understand the approved training program & the recommended disciplinary procedures. To do so we must be familiar with the textbook & the Master Trainer of the. This will enable us to conduct our job as workmen who have no cause to be ashamed because we have correctly analyzed, rightly handled & skillfully taught our children" S.S.Times 6/9/62

--BOTH instruction and correction are needed

5-Discipline--Heb. 12:7

--De. 21:18-23

--Pr. 29:15, 17

--Pr. 10:1--"...A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother."

--"There should be at least as much of drawing as of driving in the discipline of the family" Old Book on Proverbs

6-POEM: (optional)

Papa said, "Now, Billie, don't!"
But Billie said, "I will," and did,
And Papa went to get the rod
But Mama said, "Don't beat the kid."

So Papa laid aside the rod
While Billie smiled at "poor old Dad"
And Mama stroked "dear Billie's head"
And called him her poor little lad

The years have passed and Bill is gone
Buried in a drunkard's grave
While Mama and Dad still linger on
So sad they let him misbehave.

The lesson's clear for all to see
If you would raise a son for God
Mother and Father must agree
When Billie needs it,---use the rod!

R. H. Burrows

7-Dr Bob Cook, President of King's College--"When he (Dad) promised anything, whether it was a bicycle or a beating, he kept his word."

E.-Persuaded His Children:

Gen. 18:19--not just demand

--but command, because of high respect for him & because of his attitude toward God

--Abraham's example was all that it ought to have been

--Most often it is not in the big things that fathers fail to set the example, but in the small, seeming-

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

"JEHOVAH-JIREH" Gen. 22:1-16

INTRO:

A.-Jehovah-Jireh Is A Compound:
1-Basic to this is JEHOVAH=="The Self-Existent One Who reveals Himself and keeps His covenant"
2-God of righteousness, love & redemption
3-Known as THE COVENANT NAME of God with Israel
4-Most compound names arise out of some event in historic incident
5-Shows Jehova meeting human need.

B.-Jehovah-Jireh In Historic Setting:
1-Genesis 22--Greatest crisis in Abraham's life
--Thru many trials before this
--NOW a rather old man
** 100+ years old when Isaac was born
** This occasion finds "the lad" between 25 and 33 years of age
--Abraham had settled down to live his life out in peace & joyful anticipation of larger fulfillment in the centuries ahead
2-Elohim (22:1) comes to Abraham with an astounding command to offer up Isaac as a sacrifice; A BURN OFFERING (22;2)
3-Abraham apparently was not aware this was a TEST of his faith, but his feelings can scarcely be imagined
4-No word of objection or remonstrance; NO DELAY
5-Doubtless deep perplexity & anguish
6-YET --- his faith "staggered not"

I.-THE MEANING OF JEHOVAH--JIREH:

A.-Preliminary Facts:
1-Abraham's words to the young men-servants (22:5)
2-Isaac's question to Abraham (22:6-7)
3-Abraham's answer in faith & expectation (22:8)
4-Mutual obedience to God's will & non-resistence (22:9-10)
5-Divine intervention (22:11-13)
6-NAME of that place (22:14)

B.-Meaning Of Jehovah-Jireh:
1-Jireh is merely a transliteration into English
2-Word appears many times in O.T. and is translated elsewhere as:--TO SEE
--TO APPEAR
--TO PROVIDE
--As in Gen. 22:8
3-One writer declares that with God, to see is also to foresee. As the One Who possesses eternal wisdom & knowledge, He knows the end from the beginning. As Elohim He is all-knowing, all-wise, and all-powerful With Him PREVISION and PROVISION are one and the same thing.

4-KJV--22:14
ASV--"In the mount of Jehovah it shall be provided"

II.-THE SIGNIFICANCE OF JEHOVAH--JIREH:

A.-As A Commemoration:

1-Historically we have a BACKWARD LOOK at a great deliverance of Isaac from death thru an acceptable substitute.
2-Constant reminder of the grace of God that wrought this DELIVERANCE
3-Abraham learned--His own obedience and trust in a circumstance when "sight" fails
--Lesson of substitution
--Heart-concern of the Father over the Son about to be sacrificed
--That God is a God of deliverance and grace
4-Isaac learned--Obedience is an experiential matter, not just intellectual
--Love of Isaac for his father deepened by their mutual devotion to God
--COST of obedience (22:12b)
5-COMMEMORATION of a deliverance from death thru a substitute (22:13)

B.-As An Expectation:

1-This is not a passage whose message is limited to what occurred that day so long ago
2-Jehovah-Jireh=="The LORD will provide" (future tense)
3-Name of that place as Jehovah-Jireh was proverbial "as it is said to this day" (22:14) even up to Moses' time when the record was set down in writing
4-OATH is added to the COVENANT of God to Abraham (22:15-16) now "Because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son."
5-Various allusions to Genesis 22 in the N.T. indicate that Abraham saw far more than the immediate provision of deliverance in this.
6-He saw "JEHOVAH--JIREH" as a PREDICTION of the future also
7-John 8:56

III.-THE REALIZATION OF JEHOVAH--JIREH:

A.-Temporary Character Of O. T. Sacrifices:

1-Heb. 10:1-4
2-Isa. 40:16
3-Micah 6:6-8
4-2 Chron. 3:1

B.-Fulfillment Of O. T. Sacrifices:

1-John 3:16
2-Rom. 8:32
3-Rom. 4:25
4-1 Jn. 4:9
5-Heb. 10:5

5-On Mt. Moriah Jehovah was teaching Abraham what He Himself was prepared to provide. He was teaching Abraham the awful cost to Himself of the provision of the sacrifice for sin.

6-Does it break your heart, Abraham, to give up, to slay -----yes---by your own hand, as an innocent sacrifice YOUR WELL-BELOVED SON; your ONLY SON? Then think of the awful, infinite cost to ME that I am prepared to do for men.

7-Isaac asks: "Where is the lamb?"
Abraham answers: "God will provide Himself a lamb."
John announces: "Behold, the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world."

8-1 Pet. 1:18-20
9-Rev. 5:6-13
10-John 10:10-11, 18

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®
BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

PREPARED TO WORSHIP
or
PREPARATION FOR WORSHIP

Gen. 22:1-19
Ps. 107:6-9, 13

INTRO: **A.-WORSHIP IS LEARNED:**

1-A time to PLAY & a time to PRAY

2-Many years ago a tradition developed on a certain Christian College Campus that chapel on APRIL FOOLS DAY should be a time of hilarity.

Students hid alarm clocks in the chapel to go off at different times during the service. Some students came to chapel in ludicrous apparrel

A NEW PRESIDENT was called & began his ministry in January. At the outset of Chapel on Mar. 31 he announced:

"Tomorrow we shall have a hilarious time here on campus. You will want to begin early in the morning to be alert against being fooled by someone. Likewise, do your best to bewilder someone else. The activities need not be confined to the out of doors; they can also be in the classrooms.

HOWEVER, we shall have nothing of that kind in Chapel. This part of the day we spend in worship is dedicated to God wholly, and nothing inappropriate to worship should be done here."

3-That was the end of play at a time when believers came together to pray---on APRIL FOOLS DAY, or any day.

4-WORSHIP CAN BE TAUGHT. Those who learn its reality & its wonder are grateful they were taught. Worship must proceed from within outward & upward While devotional exercises & "means" may be helpful, they are channels or means, and not ends in themselves.

5-DEF-Worship is the assembly of God's people in His presence, during which God reveals Himself so that His people in turn can render reverent but joyful homage for Who He is & what He has done. (Paul E. Engle, VOICES)

B.-WORSHIP IS NOT PROPS:

1-Worship's beginning
- -In the heart of the leader/preacher
- -Permeates his life & being
- -Christ is a LIVING REALITY
- -Example ** Consistency
  - ** Reverence
  - ** Shown to those who watch & follow

2-Worship's PROPS--Crosses & candles
--Banners & processions
--Stained glass & rituals
--Can create a "**dependence**" on the PROPS instead of on the PERSON of the Savior
--Worship does not come from the props, but from the inner man

3-Worship's attitude:
--Leader creates an attitude which will be reflected in his followers
--ATTITUDE is more important than **ATMOSPHERE**
--Example ** Ps. 62:5--"My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation is from Him"
** No amount of outer formality will produce the inner freedom & fervor of true worshp
--Essential ** NOT the atmosphere of props
** BUT the attitude of worship

4-ILLUS--NICODEMUS
--John 3:1-2
--The man Nicodemus ** Great teacher in Israel
** Busy man
** Admirer of good works & miraculous deeds
** Put much stock in outward appearances of religious life
--Jesus' surprising answer------John 3:3
--We might express it this way: "Young man, you may admire my great works, but unless you are spiritually **BORN AGAIN**, you will never get to heaven." That was what Nicodemus needed & Jesus did not want thim to go away without understanding the importance of it.

There are multitudes of people in this world today who are just like Nicodemus. They admire the **ceremonies** or **beauties** of their religion. The music is beautiful. The architecture of their church is beyond compare. The ceremonies are impressive. The ordinances are solemn. The words are spoken. These, and many more things are done---BUT, that is all that their religion means to them.

They have religion, but, like Nicodemus, they are lost in sin, without the hope of heaven as Jesus taught it.

C.-Believers Must Be PREPARED TO WORSHIP:

1-Outline--I.-The PERSONS Of Worship
II.-The PARTICULARS Of Worship
III.-The PIETY Of Worship

2-PROP: God expects His people to worship Him, and we need to learn what is involved & expected in true worship.

I.-THE PERSONS OF WORSHIP:

A.-THE ANGELS OF GOD WORSHIP:

1-The record--Job.38:7--"When the morning stars sang to-

gether, and all the sons of God shouted for joy
--Heb.1:6--"And again, when He bringeth in the Firstbegotten into the world He saith, 'and let all the angels of God worship Him.'"

2-The requirement--ALL were supposed to worship
--SOME angels refused to do so
--These followed Satan in rebellion & pride

B.-THE REDEEMED OF GOD WORSHIP:

1-True believers respond in heartfelt worship
2-Worship of God--THRU THE BLOOD
--Heb. 10:19--"Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus..."
--Access thru this avenue is provided by the SON OF GOD, Jesus Christ
--BY THE SPIRIT
--Eph. 2:18--"For through Him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father"
--Access through this avenue personified by the Spirit
3-ONLY the truly redeemed are on worshipping ground

C.-THE UNSAVED CANNOT WORSHIP:

1-Impossible to worship One who is unknown & unacknowledged
2-Gen. 22:3-5--Two Canaanite young men accompanied Abraham & Isaac from Beersheba to Mt. Moriah
--BANNED from going up to worship
--More at home with the unclean beasts than with the fellowship of the living God
3-Similarly with Tabernacle & Temple of Israel
--A court of the GENTILES
--Non-Jews could come no closer
--Even proselytes to Judaism had limitations
4-In N.T. days--Not a refusal to allow entrance
--But a "FEAR" of the Lord due to transformed lives of the saints
--Acts 5:11-14
** Power of God drew people's attention
** Reticence to "come close" by unsaved
** But still strangely drawn
** CONVERTED through a gospel witness
** Then they were added to the Church

II.-THE PARTICULARS OF WORSHIP:

A.-WORSHIP INVOLVES PROMPTNESS:

1-"ON TIME" attendance is expected
--At school
--At work
--For doctor or dentist appointments
--For an I.R.S. audit
--For a dinner enagement

2-NO LESS in "appointment for worship" with God
--To come in when the service starts is to be LATE!
--COME EARLY !!
--Take your place among those "gathered together"
--QUIET your heart
--Turn to God in a prayer of preparation

3-ILLUS --In 1936 Ezra Shank was a missionary with S.I.M. in Ethiopia. He was to have a personal audience with with HAILIE SELASSIE, Emperor of Ethiopia. He was placed in quaranteen for 2 weeks to be sure he had no diseases. He had to be instructed & drilled in how to act and approach the Emperor. He had to be dressed & inspected two hours before his audience with the emporor was scheduled/

4-HOW MUCH MORE in an audience with the God of heaven !!

B.-WORSHIP INVOLVES PREPAREDNESS:

1-Concentration on the purpose of the time, which is WORSHIP

2-Elimination--Last week's problems
--Next week's exams
--This noon's dinner
--Today's company
--Phil. 3:13--"Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, & reaching forth unto those things which are before..."

3-Preparation is needed:
--A rested body
** To bed early on Saturday night
** Arise early enough to be awake & on time
** PURITAN Gorge Swinnick talked about having "the oven of your heart" warmed & stirred on Saturday night so it can be easily kindled the next morning.
--An expectant attitude
** Prepared by meeting God in private BEFORE the public service
** Heart & mind centered consciously & willfully on God
** Ps. 62:5--"My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation is from Him."
--PRAYED UP ....Heart WARMED UP !!

4-Things to avoid--An unforgiving spirit
--An interruption by a neighbor or friend
--A location which obscures active participation
-Uninvolvedness with singing or praying or inattention to the preached Word.

5-Dr. James Black, expressing his views on PREPAREDNESS, said: "I believe the key of the service--and the secret of the atmosphere--is not in the prayer of the preacher, but in the opening silent prayers of the worshippers."

C.-WORSHIP INVOLVES SILENCE:

1-AMAZING the prominence given in Scripture to silence

2-Silence acc. to the O.T.:

--Hab. 2:18-20
** Idols are dumb & cannot speak
** "BUT" of Hab. 2:20 shows CONTRAST w/ Living God
** God is Holy and abides in His temple
** The WHOLE EARTH is to keep silence in His presence

--Zeph. 1:7a--"Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD..."

--Zech. 2:13--"Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for He is raised up out of His holy habitation."

3-Silence acc. to the N.T.-

--Acts 15:12--"Then all the multitude kept silence, & gave audience to Barnabas & Paul, declaring what miracles & wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them." ** Respectful restraint by the believers
** Attentive audience given
** Declaration of Divine intervention in miracles & wonders is recounted
** No SHOUTING MATCHES" in business meetings
** No "PUBLIC DRESSING DOWN" of leaders or Pastr

--1 Corinthians 14
** Vs. 28--Relates to the operation of the Tongues gift
--Was once an operative gift, but now outgrown by the church's maturity
--Shows the NORM of silence in the church
** Vs. 33--Confusion is O U T
--Peace & quiet are the orderliness expected in "ALL THE CHURCHES"
** Vs. 34--Emphatic construction in Greek
--Another reference to tongues & prophecy
--"IN THE CHURCHES" relates to when the saints are gathered
--No Scr. record of a WOMAN ever speaking w/ the gift of tongues
--That was "NOT PERMITTED !!" !
** Vs. 40--PRINCIPLE to be observed.

4-THUS, Church service is
--No place for idle conversation
--No time for running comments
--Not the occasion for gossip sharing
--Not the time for news sharing

5-Rather, Worship is a S I L E N T observance,

6-EXCEPTIONS--When involvement is called for
** Prayer
** Singing
** Scripture reading
** "AMENS"
** Then ---Ps. 30:10-12

D.-WORSHIP INVOLVES PRAISE:

1-Expression of appreciation--For **Who** God is
--For **what** God has done
--With a heart of humble gratitude
--Scr. is full of this
--Because worship is addressed TOWARD GOD, we are looking at what HEgets out of it.

2-**Outgrowth** of an overflowing experience
--A saved soul
--A filled life
--An active walk
--An experience that says "my cup runneth over" (Ps. 23:5)
--EXAMPLE--Jer. 20:9--"Then I said, I will not make mention of Him, no speak any more in His name. But His word was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, & I could not stay."

3-Thos. Chalmers: "One of the most **essential preparations** for worship is praising God. It is as great a requirement as devotion to prayer."

4-**Ps. 107**:6-8--Overflowing & abounding of **the redeemed**
--Don't settle for "T R Y"
--Just "C R Y" to the Lord about your needs
--Right **leadership** in the right pathway is available
--**God wants to lead you** in HIS BEST PATH !
--Heartcry of the Psalmist in 107:8

5-A.J. Gordon & Wm. R. Featherston's hymn
"**MY JESUS, I LOVE THEE**"
"I'll love thee in life,
I will love Thee in death,
And praise Thee as long
As Thou lendest me breath;
And say when the death-dew
Lies cold on my brow,
'If ever I loved Thee,
My Jesus, 'tis now.'"

6-Worship is **a blending**--My emotional response--PRAISE
--My rational response--THANKS
--Worship is a **PARTICIPATIVE** experience. One must be actively involved!

E.-WORSHIP INVOLVES BEING "IN THE SPIRIT":

1-Realm of living the spiritual life
--CHRISTIAN==Rightly related to God by faith in Jesus Christ as personal Savior
--SPIRITUAL CHRISTIAN==Believer who is rightly related to the Holy Spirit as his control agent.

2-Seen in **Rom. 8:8-9**

3-Holy Spirit is **our POWER** for the godly life
--Rev. 1:10--"I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day..."
--Eph. 6:18--"Prainging always with all prayer & supplication in the Spirit..."
--Rom. 8:26--"Likewise the Spirit helpeth our infirmity..."

--Phil. 3:3--For we are the circumcision which worship God in the Spirit..."
--Jude 20-21--"But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit..."

4-To be "IN THE SPIRIT" means that the H.S. takes our lives, our worship & our service and empowers them to be acceptable to God

III.-THE PIETY OF WORSHIP:

A.-An ATTITUDE OF REVERENCE:

1-Attitude of the HEART
--Expressed in a bowed head
--Or by bowed knee
--And in OBEDIENT RESPONSES
--But the source is the heart
--Appreciation for God & submission to Him are expressed in reverence
--Deut. 6:4-5--"LOVE the Lord thy God"

2-Attitude toward GOD
--Because of Who He is, I am reverent
-- A PERSON, not a "thing" or invention of the mind
--We are brought to a state of "WONDER" as we meet & know God
--Ps. 89:7--"God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about Him."
--Ps. 110:9-10--"He sent redemption unto His people: He hath commanded His covenant forever: holy & reverend is His name. The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do His commandments; His praise endureth for ever."
--Rom. 11:33-36
--God is WORTHY of reverence in a very wonderful way

3-Attitude toward the PLACE OF MEETING
--Where we worship (Place)
--When we worship (Time)
--Lev. 19:30--"Ye shall keep My sabbaths, and reverence My sancturay: I am the LORD"
--HIS PRESENCE sanctifies this building
--Here we gather to worship our God, so it is a special place
--ILLUS--Years ago I saw a little 3 year old boy at Scofield Memorial Church running in the hall of the S.S. addition. Finally he was caught by his "BIG" five year old sister & sternly admonished: "Don't shout & run in here. This is The WORD OF GOD'S HOUSE."
--ILLUS--Lou Krichbaum as a child when running in Westminster Church & caught by REv. Seamans "THE BUILDING is not holy, but this is the place where we meet a HOLY GOD---and you will not run in here again."

--Time is set apart for meeting Him (all day)
--Place is set apart for God--Church building

4-Attitude toward GOD'S SERVANTS--Pastors, Evangelists, Missionaries, Bible Teachers, Youth W.
--Also ** Sunday School Teachers
** Elders & Deacons
** Awana Leaders, etc.
--Not self-appointed, but CALLED OF GOD
--Heb. 5:4--"No man taketh this honor unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron."
--Not serving in energy of flesh.
--2 Cor. 3:5-6
--Leaders are to be FOLLOWED !!
** 1 Th. 5:12-13--"Honor"
** Heb. 13:7--"Remember"
** Heb. 13:17--"Obey"
--These ought not to be undermined or railed against
--Ps. 105:15--"Saying, Touch not Mine anointed, & do my prophets no harm."

5-Attitude toward GOD'S PEOPLE
--Reverance for the flock also
--They are PRECIOUS to God
--They cost the redemptive sacrifice of Jesus Christ
--Therefore ** Not to be abused
** Not to be slandered
** Not to be back-bitten
--They are OUR BRETHREN
--Bible likens believers to "the apple of His (God's) eye"

B.-AN APPEARANCE OF REVERENCE:

1-The bowed head--Expressive of reverence
--Ex. 4:31--"...He looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads & worshipped."
--Ex. 12:27--"...when He smote the Egyptions, & delivered our houses. And the people bowed their head and worshipped."
--Neh. 8:6--"And Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: & they bowed their heads and worshppped the LORD with their faces to the ground."

2-The bowed knee--Optional NOW
--Accepted, but not required
--Soon, "every knee shall bow..." (Phil. 2:9-11)

3-It is appropriate & desirable to have the outward appearance of an inner reality of reverence

4-Evidences in the physical realm that we ADORE HIM from the heart ("O Come, Let Us Adore Him")

C.-AN ACTIVITY OF REVERENCE:

1-In the whole of life--REVERENCE
--Right attitude

- -Proper appearances
- -Right actions also
- -**SERIOUS PEOPLE** in all of life, for we live in the sight of our ever-present Lord.
- -**Overshadowed** by His presence, with whom we are met

2-In the **experience** of **worship**, we are CONTROLLED by a reverence in those activities, including:

- ** Singing
- ** Reading Scripture
- ** Praying
- ** Announcements
- ** Ordinances
- ** Special music
- ** Preaching
- ** Invitation
- ** Personal **decisions** that are an appropriate response whenever the saint has met God

3-Reverence is AN **ATTITUDE**
- -Of submission
- -Of redeemed sinners worshiping
- -Pliny to Trajan-"The Christians were accustomed to meet together on a set day, before dawn & sing responsive hymns to Christ as their God, and to pledge themselves in a sacrament to abstain from every form of evil, to commit no theft, rapine, or adultery, to falsify no word, and betray no trust. At a later period in the day they met together again and joined in a harmless supper."
- -Of appreciation

4-Does **reverence characterize**
- Y O U ??
- --Do **you** WORSHIP ??

CONCLUSION:

A.-Resume:

1-The W H O of worship--Angels
--Redeemed sinners
--Unsaved are incapable

2-The W H A T of worship--Promptness
--Preparedness
--Silence
--Praise
--Being "in the Spirit"

3-The H O W of worship--Reverently
--In attitude
--In appearance
--In activities

4-Heb. 12:28-29--"Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear. For our God is a consuming fire.

B.-Reaffirmation:

1-Tozer quote (The Art of True Worship)

Philosophers have noted the **vast difference** between men & beasts & have tried to find that difference

in one or another distinguishing characteristic. They have said that man is the thinking animal, or that he is the laughing animal, or that he is the only animal with a conscience. The one mark, however, which forever distinguishes man from all other forms of life on earth is that he is a worshipper; he has a bent toward and a capacity for worship.

Apart from his position as a worshipper of God, man has no sure key to his own being; he is but a higher animal, being born much as any other animal, going through the cycle of his life here on earth and dying at last without knowing what the whole thing is about. If that is all for him, if he has no more reason than the beast for living, then it is an odd thing indeed that he is the only one of the animals that worries about himself, that wonders, that asks questions of the universe. The very fact that he does these things tells the wise man that somewhere there is One to whom he owes allegiance, One before whom he should kneel and do homage."

2-DEF repeated--"Worship is the assembly of God's people in His presence, during which God reveals Himself so that His people in turn can render reverent but joyful homage for Who He is and what He has don.e"

3-The experience of worship should SPILL OVER a "fragrance of His presence" all the week that follows....

...don't you agree?

Westbrae--10/3/71
OKBC--9/15/85

#465--"Our God, Our Help"
#444--"He Lifted Me"
#438--"Have Thine Own Way"

"PREPARATION FOR WORSHIP" Gen. 22:1-19
Prepared To Worship Introductory Reading--Ps. 107:6-9, 13

INTRO: A.-Worship Is Learned:

1-There is a time to PRAY and a time to PLAY

2-Many years ago a tradition developed on a certain Christian College Campus that chapel on April 1 should be a time of hilarity. Students hid alarm clocks in the room set to go off at different times during the service. Some seniors, otherwise quite dignified, came to chapel in ludicrous costumes.

3-A new President was called to the presidency in the month of January. At the outset of Chapel on March 31 he announced: "Tomorrow we shall have a hilarious time here on campus. You will want to begin early in the morning to be alert against being fooled by someone, and likewise do your best to bewilder someone else. The activities need not be confined wholly to the out-of-doors; they can also be in the classrooms/././././.....However, we shall have nothing of the kind in Chapel. This part of the day we spend in worship is dedicated wholly to God, and nothing inappropriate to worship should be here."

4-That was the end of play at a time when believers had come together to pray--on April Fool's Day or any day

5-Worship can be taught. Those who learn its reality & its wonder are grateful they were taught. Worship must proceed from within outward and upward; and while circumstances and devotional exercises are helpful, they are but a means to an end.

B.-Worship Is Not "Props":

1-Begins in the heart of the preacher or teacher & it permeates the life

2-Christ is a living reality

3-Example of consistency and reverence in a person shows to those who watch and follow

4-To use candles and other accessories constantly, howeve may create dependence upon "Props" rather than on the Person of the Savior. The attitude of the leader which will be reflected in that of his followers is of far more importance than the atmosphere.

Crosses Banners Processions

5-Worship is an inner exercise of the soul with a minimum of attention to the outer circumstances.

6-In his worship, the psalmist observed: "My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation is from Him"(62:

7-The element of praise, intrinsic in true worship, he stated eloquently in Ps. 107:8-9--"Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for His wonderful works to the children of men! For he satisfieth the longing soul."

8-No amount of outer formality will produce the inner freedom and fervor of true worship

9-"Atmosphere" or ritual or other "props" are not the essentials of worship.

10-Jn. 3:1-2--"There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: The same came to Jesus by

night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him."

11-Nicodemus--great teacher in Israel
- --a busy man
- --an admirer of works and miracles
- --put much stock in the outward appearance of religious life

12-Jesus surpised Nicodemus: "Jesus ansered and said unto him, 'Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God" (Jn.3:3)

13-We might express it this way. "Young man, you may admire my great works, but unless you are spiritually born again you will never get into heaven." That was what he needed and Jesus did not want him to go away without understanding the importance of it.

There are multitudes of people in this world today who are just like Nicodemus. They admire the ceremonies or beauties of their religion. The music is beautiful. The architecture of their church or cathedral is beyond compare. The ceremonies are impressive. The ordinances and rituals are solemn. The special days are kept. The words are spoken. These, and many more things are done----but that is all that their religion means to them.

They have religion, but, like Nicodemus, they are lost in sin, without the hope of heaven as Jesus taught it.

C.-Who May Worship?:

1-Angels--Job 38:7--"When the morning starss sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?"
- --Heb. 1:6--"And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world he saith, "and let all the angels of God worship him."
- --ALL were supposed to worship Christ
- --SOME failed to

2-True believers are worshippers (The Redeemed)
- --Thru the BLOOD--Heb. 10:19--"Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus
- --By the SPIRIT--Eph. 2:18--"For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father."
- --Only the truly redeemed are on worshipping ground
- --ILLUS---Gen. 22:3-5.....The two young men of the Canaanites who accompanied Abraham & Isaac were banned from "going yonder to worship". They seemed more at home & better satisfied with the fellowship of an UNCLEAN ASS than with the fellowship of the Living God!

D.-This Message:

I- Ingredients Of Worship:
- --Promptness
- --Silence
- --Adoration & Praise
- --Concentration
- --"In the Spirit"

II- Reverence In Worship:
- --An Attitude
- --An Appearance
- --An Action

I.-ATTITUDES TOWARD WORSHIP: (Particulars Ingredients Of)

Ps. 90:14 - "O satisfy us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoice + be glad all our days."

A.-Promptness:

1-Expected to be ON TIME----at school
--at work
--for Dr. & Dentist appointments
--at Dinner engagements

2-NO LESS when you have an appointment for worship with God

3-To be on time is to be LATE----Get there EARLY !

4-In your place so as to be fully quieted and prepared

5-ILLUS--Ezra Shank [redacted] was years ago an SIM missionary in Ethiopia in 1936. He was to have a personal audience with Hailie Selassie, Emperor of Ethiopia. He was placed in 2 week quaranteen to be sure he had no diseases; to be instructed & drilled in how to act and approach the Emperor, and dressed & prepared two hours before his audience with the Emperor was scheduled.

6-HOW MUCH MORE for an audience with the God of heaven!

B.-Silence:

1-Amazing and startling the prominence this truth has in Scrip.

2-Hab. 2:18-20 (READ)--- Turn to it, please (Old Sco. - P. 957 New Sco. - P.

--Idols
--Contrast of the Living God
--He is HOLY
--He abides in His Temple
--Whole earth is to keep SILENCE before Him

3-Zeph. 1:7a--"Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD.."

4-Zech. 2:13--"Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for He is raised up out of His holy habitation."

5-Acts 15:12--"Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas & Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them."

No Shouting Matches !

--Respectful restraint by multitude
--Attentive audience by Christians
--Declaration of Divine intervention in miracles & wonders is recounted

6-1 Cor. 14:28--"But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God."

--Relates to the operation of the "Tongues gift"
--Shows the "norm" of SILENCE in the church

7-1 Cor. 14:34--"Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law."

--EMPHATIC in the Greek
--Again in reference to "Tongues" and prophesying IN THE CHURCH
--No Scriptural record that a woman EVER spoke in tongues.
--"Not permitted.....but they are commanded..."

8-Clinchers--1 Cor. 14:33-"For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all the churches of the saints."

--1 Cor. 14:40--"Let all things be done decently and in order."

8-THUS, no place for--idle conversation
--running comments
--gossip sharing
--news comparing
--Worship is a SILENT affair, except when an involvement is called for !
--THEN.....Ps. 30:10-12

C.-Adoration And Praise:

1-Heart humility and expressed appreciation

2-Scripture is FULL of this

3-Outgrowth of--A saved soul
--A filled life
--An overflowing experience
--So that you cannot keep silent
--Jer. 20:9--"Then I said, I will not make mention of Him, nor speak any more in His name. But His word was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay."

4-Thomas Chalmers--"One of the most essential preparations for worship is praising God. It is as great a requiremt as devotion to prayer."

5-Ps. 107:6-8 (READ)
--Overflowing abounding of the redeemed
--Don't TRY; Just CRY.....unto God!
--Right leadership is available to you
--God wants to give you His best path
--Heartache that all men would enter into this adoration

6-POEM---

I'll praise Him in life;
I'll praise Him in death;
I'll praise Him as long
As He lendeth me breath;
And say when the death-dew
Lays cold on my brow,
'If ever I loved Thee,
My Jesus, 'Tis now'.

My Jesus, I Love Thee!

D.-Concentration: Preparedness

1-Put all else out your mind
--Last weeks problems
--Next weeks exams
--Today's company for dinner
--Phs. 3:13--"Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before..."

2-Bring a prepared and receptive heart, mind and body
--Well-rested on Saturday night
--Arise early enough to be on time & awake
--Prepared by early seeking God in private
--Expectant attitude
--Ps. 62:5--"My soul, waith thou only upon God; for

my expectation is from Him."

3-Don't allow Robbery--of God of your worship
--of self of His blessings
--by a neighbor or "friend"
--by wrong location in Sanctuary, etc.

B.-"In The Spirit"

1-Realm of living of the spiritual life

2---Christian--= "one rightly related to Christ"
Spiritual Christian=="Christian rightly related to the Spirit

3-Rom. 8:8-9--"So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ he is none of his."

4-Holy Spirit is our POWER for the whole godly life.....
...including worship
--Rev. 1:10--"I was in the Spirit on the Lord's Day, and heard behind me a great voice...."
--Eph. 6:18--"Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverence and supplication for all saints;"
--Rom. 8:26--"Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities; for we know not what we should pray for as we ought; but the Spirit Himself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered."
---Phs. 3:3--"For we are the circumcision which worship God in the Spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh."
--Jude 20-21--But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

II.-REVERENCE: In Worship

A.-An Attitude Of Reverence:

1-Relates to the HEART

2-Expressed--by the head
--by the knees
--in the actions
--BUT, the source is in the heart
--Appreciation and submission are involved

3-Reverence Toward God
--Because of WHO HE IS
--A PERSON, not a "thing", or a "figment
--Ps. 89:7--"God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him."
--Ps. 110:9-10--"He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant forever: holy and reverend is his name. The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever."
* --Rom. 11:33-36 (Read)
--God is WORTHY of reverence in a very special & super-

ior sense.

4-Reverence toward A PLACE of Worship & A DAY of Worship
--Lev. 19:30--"Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD." (same in 26:2)
-Reverence for the place & time we meet God
--His presence sanctifies it
--God is a Holy God
--HERE we worship Him
--ILLUS--Years ago I saw a little 3 year old boy at Scofield Church running in the hall of the Sunday School addition. Finally he was caught by his BIG 5 year old sister, and sternly adminished; "DON'T SHOUT AND RUN IN HERE. THIS IS THE WORD OF GOD'S HOUSE."
--Place of worship reverenced-----SET APART for God
--Day of worship (all of it) reverenced---SET APART for God
---both in worship & use
-Lou R. w/ Mr. Seamons at Westminster

5-Reverence For God's Servants
--Not just Pastors, but Elders, Deacons, S. S. teachers, etc.
--Not self-appointed, but called of God
--Heb. 5:4--"And no man taketh this honor unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron."
--Not serving in the flesh
--2 Cor. 3:5-6--"Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God; Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament///"
--To be followed---Heb. 13:7--"Remember them..."
--Heb. 13:17--"Obey them..."
--Not to be undermined
--Ps. 105:15--"Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm."

6-Reverence For God's People
--Precious to God
--Not to be abused
--Not to be slandered
--"Our brethren" in the Lord
--Remember, they are "the apple of His eye"
Admonish one another for mutual good

B.-An Appearance Of Reverence:
1-Bowed head--Ex. 4:31--"And the people believed: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped."
--Ex. 12:27--"That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORD's passover, who passed over the houses of the Children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed their head and worshipped."
--Neh. 8:6--"And Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground."
2-Bowed knee--Phs. 2:9-11
--NOW is optional
--LATER it will be obligatory; why not now?

3-Outward expression of an inward reality of REVERENCE.

C.-An Action: Of Reverence:
1-Not just attitude
2-Not just appearance
3-But engulfing all we do in the whole of life---ACTIONS!
4-Makes us "serious people" in all our experience, for we live in the light of our present Lord
5-Controls us when "at worship" especially
--includes singing
--includes reading Scripture
--includes praying
--includes announcements
--includes offering
--includes preaching
--includes invitation
--includes our personal decisions
6-Reverence indicates an attitude of submission, worship & appreciation
7-Does REVERENCE characterize you? Do you Worship?

CONCLUSION:
A.-Introductory Portion:
1-Worship is learned
2-Worship is not "props"
3-Worship is by the redeemed & angels

B.-Ingredients Of Worship:
1-Promptness in coming
2-Silence in listening
3-Adoration and Praise
4-Concentration
5-"In the Spirit"

C.-Reverence In Worship:
1-An Attitude--Toward God
--Toward God's House
--Toward God's Day
--Toward God's Servants
--Toward God's People
2-An Appearance
3-An Action

D.-Let us ask God to have HIS OWN WAY from now on + to prepare us for worship!

Heb. 12:28-29--"Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear. For our God is a consuming fire."

Hymns: "Our God, Our Help" — 465 (1,2,3,5) Weetbrae 8/3/64
"He Lifted Me" — 444 (1+2) 10/3/71
"Have Thine Own Way" — 438 (1+4)

"Sacrifice Of Isaac" Genesis 22:1-19

Intro:---A.-There are Various Kinds Of Trial:
1-From Satan---Sifting Peter
2-From surrounding Circumstances---Famine in Ge, 12:8-20
3-From THE HAND OF GOD--
--not for our hurt
--not for God's pleasure or need of knowledge
--but for our good
--to prove to US & to OTHERS the reality of our faith
B.-Four Severe Tests For Abraham:
1-Surrender of Country & Kindred-----12:1
2-Surrender presence & comfort of Lot---13:1-18
3-Surrender plans for Ishmael--------17:17-18
4-Surrender Isaac--the child of Promise--22:2
5-EACH TEST A PREPARATION FOR LARGER USEFULNESS.

I.-THE CALL----22:1-2
A.-Testing: (1)
1-Poor translation in "tempt"--"prove" "try" "test"
2-Addressed to Abraham
3-Immediate response of one who "listened" to God.
B.-God's Requirement: (2)
1-Isaac--to be taken as a sacrifice
--Human sacrifice--only O.T. prefigurement by God of X
--"only" son---Prov. 4:3 "beloved".
--object of Father's love
--object of God's promise --21:12
2-Moriah--"Mount of the Lord"
--Temple are at a later time in Israel's history
--Area of Calvary
3-"Offer Him"--Severity of test not merely in death of his only son, but in the fact that God seems to contradict Himself
--Luther says, "The human reason simply concluded that either the promise was false, or that the command was not of God, but of the devil." Yet upon a last analysis, faith concluded that "God was able to raise him up even from the dead." And as faith gave him up for dead, so faith received him from the dead, & saw in him the RISEN LORD."
--God's demand of Abraham is, "Give me thine heart"
--God wants US, not just parts of us.

II.-THE PREPARATION 22:3-8
A.-Abraham's Obedience: (3)
1-Ready & Early to follow God's will---ILLUS--Gal. 1:15-16
2-Thorough preparation made--his ass, servants, son, wood
3-ILLUS--There are 2 things necessary to a chosen course of action which will be steady & consistent; i. e. ---The Holy Spirit as POWER of action & the Word as DIRECTION of action-----On a R.R. we would find steam of little use without the iron rails firmly laid down: the former is the pwer by which we move; the latter the direction. Neither is useful without the other. Abraham had both the POWER of GOD and the DIRECTION of GOD.
B.-The Journey: (4-5)
1-Left on the day of command on a 3 day trip
2-Guided by God to the proper place
3-Hard trip---full of mental conflicts
4-Preparation for WORSHIP--Matter of the heart
--Expects Isaac to return--22:5
--Leaves behind the beast & outsiders

Eyes on God, not circumstances.
—Matter Between Father + Son

C.-The Ascent To Worship: (6-8)
1-Isaac-----Not a mere child here, but a man 25-33 years old
--Carried the wood; Parallel Christ & His cross
2-Conversation--pretty scant--both doing a lot of thinking & praying
--Question:--all other items here, but where lamb?
--Answer:--"God will provide"--Lamb-the sacrifice
--For Himself
--Unity--"together" (6, 8)

III.-THE SACRIFICE 22:9-13
A.-Altar Prepared: (9-10)
1-Altar prepared and wood arranged
2- Isaac -- willingly bound -- Jn. 10:18
-- no resistance -- Isa. 53:7
-- Picture of Christ being "obedient uto death"
-- not merely out of love for father Abraham but because of love and obedience to God.
3-Abrahahm -- binds his only (beloved son)
-- loved enough to give up what he loved
-- Picture of Rom. 8:32
-- Took knife to slay
-- Believed Heb. 11:17-19
-- Sacrifice completed though life was spared; God desired not the Son, but Abraham's heart obedience.
B.-Divine Intervention: (11)
1-Angel of the Lord calls
2-Abraham's hand stayed momentarily
3-Abraham's sacrifice accepted because of heart willingness
C.-The Lesson: (12)
NB
1-Fear of God -- reverenace and trust -- Prov. 1:7
2-Nothing to be withheld from God -- even a son
3-"If God allows us to be tested it is not for His benefit but for ours. To Abraham himself was revealed his inmost spirit; he discovered by actual experience that he held nothing more dear than the will of God." Erdmann
4-Declared Righteous before God --Gen. 15:6 -- by faith; Declared Righteous before Men --James 2:21-23 -- by works which prove his faith."
D.-The Substitute: (13)
1-God proved a Ram -- male lamb
2-Offered up to God
3-Offered in the stead of Isaac
4-Parallel Christ for us
5-Rom. 8:32 He that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things"

IV.-THE REWARD 22:14-19
A.-Jehovah-jireh
1-Meaning -- "The Lord will provide"
2-Faith's confirmation of 22:8
3-Prophecy of a future sacrifice
4-Time yet when a HUMAN sacrifce for ALL mankind would truly take place here
5-Time when the FATHER would not spare his SON - Heb. 10:5-10
B.- The Covenant:
1-Given by promise before -- 12:2-3
2-Confirmed by an oath now on God's own word
3-Emphasis on THE SEED -- Christ as seen in Gal. 3:16
-- Fulfilled in and thru a Resurrected seed

"A Bride For Issac" · Read Genesis 24:1-15----deals w. whole chapter

Rom. 15:4-9

Intro: --A.-Isaac--Picture of Christ in the Scriptures:
1-Seed of Abraham & Heir of Promise
2-Years of youth are obscure
3-Offered as a sacrifice by father
4-Bride chosen by another for him.
B.-Unusual emphasis on Gen. 24:
1-Long chapter with a running narrative
2-FULL of implications.
3- Mt. 22; 2-"Now the Kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain King which made a marriage for his son."

C.- Order Of Events
1 — Ch. 22 - Death & Res., in a figure
2 - Ch. 23 - Laying aside of Sarah, Mother of Israel
3 - Ch. 24 - A Bride for Isaac, Type of The Ch. for Christ

I.-FACTS OF THE NARRATIVE:

A.-The Oath:--24:1-9
1-Imposed by Abraham--after Sarah's death
--when advanced in age
2-Directed to a NAMELESS Servant who was obedient and trustwort- hy
3-Centered in a BRIDE for Isaac--Isaac not to marry a Canaanite woman--2 Cor. 6:14
--Isaac not to leave the Land
--Bride to be of Abraham's kin
--Bride to be provided by God

B.-The Testimony:--24:10-49 ~~wealth~~ Isa 65:24
1-Thorough & lavish preparation for successful journey
2-Prayerful seeking of guidance--stringent requirements set
3-Accosting of Rebekah--her fairness & beauty
--her willingness to serve
--her hospitality toward strangers
--her reward in earthly goods
--her kinship to Abraham's family
4-Worship & Praise by the Servant of the True God
5-Provision of hospitality in Bethuel's home
6-Rehearsal of "mine errand" before meat & refreshment
7-Testimony to Abraham---Isaac---& God

C.-The Results:--24:50-67
1-Response of Bethuel & Laban--24:50-51
2-Worship of God for His guidance & goodness
3-Rewards for Laban & Rebekah's mother & Rebekah — Bracelets Nosering
4-Servant spends the night
5-Anxious to return--controversy of opinion about how soon
--Rebekah's decision--"I will go"
--preparations are immediately made
6-Good wishes....then the long journey
7-Isaac meets them on the way to his home.
8-Marriage & a life of LOVE

II.-LESSONS FROM THE NARRATIVE:

A.-Marriage:
1-2 Cor. 6:14----Choice is among truly saved persons
2-Relationship of LOVE based upon God's choice for us
3-God's people must marry those who believe in God & will both worship & serve H im
4-Any other basis is wrong & an unequal yoke

B.-Guidance:
1-Dependent upon following "The Word" of instruction
2-Dependent upon fervent prayer
3-Dependent upon moving "In The Way" for God
4-Expected to use common sense---sanctified.
--not to depend upon chance
--not arbitrary signs-------
--expects Divine Confirmation

Beautiful, Strong, Vigorous, Kind, Generous, of Right family

5-Dependent upon an answer from God--Isa. 65:24

C.-Obedience & Submission:
1-Heard ALL the facts which could be presented
2-Intelligent decision made by Family---by Rebekah
3-Ready to follow up that decision---Immediately
4-Certain to result in God's blessing

D.-Provision:
1-"The SON is the grand object of all the thoughts & counsels of God; and if any are brought into blessings or glory or dignity, it can only be in connection with Him."
2-All that belonged to Isaac became Rebekah's because Isaac was hers; and so all that belongs to Christ is made available to the Church which is Christ's Bride----1 Cor. 3:21-23

III.-PICTURES DRAWN FROM THE NARRATIVE------Rom. 15:4

A.-Father---Abraham:
1-Father's concern before it was even the knowledge of others--Ps. 139:16; Eph. 1:3-4; Rom. 8:29-30 (is "a wife for my son")
2-Father initiates the proceedure
3-Father makes the marriage by His love & concern for His Son.

B.-Son---Isaad:
1-Gen. 22--Isaac offered & resurrected (in a figure)
Gen. 23--Isaac left by fleshly relatives--(Sarah dies)
Gen. 24--Isaac married to an unseen Bride
2-Picture of the Bridegroom--Christ--who is loved though not seen--1 Pet 1:8
3-Picture of the Bridegroom who goes forth to meet His Bride--1 Th. 4:16-17; 1 John 3:2

C.-Spirit--Unnamed Servant:
1-The lack of a name indicates the Spirit of God who speaks not of Himself, but of Christ--Jn. 16:13-15
2-Distinct Message---of the Father's recources
---of "only Son", the object of Father's love
---of his commission to get a Bride for Isaac
---Message centers in THE SON
3-Bestower of Gifts:
4-Wooer & Bringer of the Bride to Isaac
5-Always speaks of another---Isaac--not of self
6-Must, on the journey home, have filled Rebekah's ears with all he could tell of the perfections of her Bridegroom.

D.-Bride----Rebekah:
1-Called out of her homeland to a new HOME, CITIZENSHIP, HOPE & TREASURE & BRIDEGROOM
2-Loves a Bridegroom she hasn't Seen--1 Pet. 1:8
3-Her importance---Not in herself, but as related to & loved by THE SON
4-Affections:--Servant's testimony touched her heart (Family tries to hinder or to delay)
--Servant's testimony affected her affections & hence her actions
--Ready to LEAVE the familiar things to follow after & find her Lord
--"If the hope of being Isaac's bride, joint-heir with him in all his dignity & glory--if this were a reality, then to continue to tend Laban's sheep would be practically despise all that God had, in grace, set before her." CHM

NB

CONCLUSION: A.-Lessons: Marriage--not unequal
Guidance--John 7:17
Obedience & submission---immediate

"Jacob---Whom God Commands" Gen. 25:21--33:20

Intro: A.-Split Personality
1-Familiar with Dr. Jekle & Mr. Hyde
2-Acts one way in public & another in private
3-Variation in Bible acct---JACOB
**Change is "before" & "after"

I.-EARLY LIFE IN CANAAN 25:19-27:46

A.-Birth & Early Years:
1-Born in answer to a prayer of faith
2-Had an older twin
3-Stole birthright from Esau--Schemer---mess of pottage.

B.-Stolen Blessing:
1-Promised of God to Jacob
2-Counter plots of Isaac & Rebekah
3-Jacob still a "mamma's boy" at 70 years
4-Scheming & deception to get ~~birthright~~ Father's blessing
5-Blessing & inheritance gained
6-Realization by Esau & Isaac
7-Enmity between Esau & Jacob

II.-STAY IN PADAN-ARAM Ch. 28-31

A.-Jacob at Bethel: (Conversion)
1-Leaves home & goes to Bethel
2-Vision of "Jacob's Ladder"
3-God's 4-fold promise
4-Reaction----DREADFUL
5-Vow----somewhat on the order of a hard bargain being driven.

B.-Jacob at Haran:
1-Meets Rachel---love at 1st sight
2-Serves Laban--for Leah, Rachel, & substance
--2 schemers working on one another
--Expect such actions from a worldling like Laban
--Such actions not befitting a child of God.
3-Has 11 sons & 1 daughter
4-Laban knows God's blessing is due to Jacob
5-Two-way gyp between Laban & Jacob
6-God calls Jacob back to Canaan
7Jacob leaves Haran & Laban:
--Takes family & flocks
--Overtaken by Laban
--Covenant between them

III.-JACOB RESTORED TO CANAAN Ch. 32-33

A.-Preparation:
1-Vision of angels given for Jacob's assurance
2-Jacob's actions--Subservience--sends Delegation to Esau
--Esau's band of 400
--Jacob's fear; scared, but still scheming
3-Acts & then prays--good prayer
4-Prays & then takes it back into his own hands
--sends 3 droves of animals
--present, appeasement, bribe
--hides behind even his wives & family

illus - man given a ride on wagon to town. Puts down burden long enough to get on + then puts it back on his shoulder

B.-Crisis at Peniel:
1-Alone--all else gone ahead
2-Turning point---shut up to God alone
3-Wrestling--God with Jacob
4-Sanctuary balances used to weigh the issue now.

5-Issue:--not prayer, but submission
6-No power to win in Jacob's FLESH
7-God is long suffering---all night
8-Touch of God shows weakness of man
9-ALL Jacob could do now was LEAN & CLING & PLEAD-2Cor.12:9-10
10-Name Changed--from "supplanter" & "self-sufficient schemer"
.....--to "Prince" or "One whom God commands"
11-Prevailing of Jacob--Ch. 25--Birthright
Ch. 27--Blessing
Ch. 31--Wealth
--Success against men
--Ch. 32--Not against God--FLESH FAILS
12-Results:--Name changed
--Submitted to God
--Confidence in God, not in flesh
--Sinew "shrank", but not removed
--General change in attitude toward all things

C.-Reunion with Esau:
1-In proper spirit
2-God prepared both Esau & Jacob (ILLUS--Acts 10 where God prepared both Cornelius & Peter)
3-Leads Jacob to TENT & ALTAR----Jacob's OWN God

Conclusion ---
Flesh is unprofitable
Confidence in God only
Need to get ALONE with God & find His sufficiency
Live in the light of "who we are" from now on.

HOW DREADFUL IS THIS PLACE

Gen. 28:10-22

INTRO

Charles & Mary Helen Cobb
Gladys Campbell
David & Cathy Mayes Worley
Golfo

A.- THE BACKGROUND:

1- Two sons — Esau + Jacob
2- Born to Isaac + Rebekah
3- "the elder shall serve the younger" 25:23
4- FAVORITISM by parents
- "Isaac loved Esau" - Venison tickled Dad's palate
- "Rebekah loved Jacob" - Momma's boy at age 70
5- Spiritual climate of the home — UP and DOWN
- HEIRS of the Ab. covenant
- Lapse in Gerar where Isaac represented Rebekah to Abimelek — "SHE IS MY SISTER"
- RETURN * to wells — 26:18
** (Evidences of Genuine Repentance) * to altar — 26:25
* to tent — 26:17, 25

B.- THE BELIGERENCE:

1- Blessing STOLEN from Isaac as Jacob fooled his father as to which son was w/ him
2- Momma put J. up to it - DETERMINED TO SUCCEED BY FAIR MEANS OR BY FOUL
3- Lordship + right of primogeniture gained by deception (acting in the flesh)
4- God had promised these to JACOB
5- Isaac trembles, but cannot change his word + bestowal of blessing

6↓

6- ESAU - The ELDEST
- Profane + worldly man
- One who lived for the moment !!
- BITTER! attitude
- Vocal - "Is he not rightly called Jacob (=SUPPLANTER)?" (27:36)
- "Wept" (27:38) tears of loss but NOT of REPENTANCE
- HATED JACOB (27:41)
- Threatened - "Esau said in his heart, the days of mourning for my father are at hand; then will I slay my brother." (27:41)

7- JACOB ... BUT ... THE YOUNGER
- Schemer
- Man of steady, moral, domestic habits of living - A MIXED BAG
- Stayed at home + cared for his father's flocks + lands while his brother kicked over the traces.
- MAN OF FAITH... Eventually!

C- THE BIDDING (28:1-2)

1- NOT to take a wife from among heathen
2- Rather, to get a bride from Padan-Aram in the House of Bethuel, his mother's father + family of Laban as he should
3- REBELING NATURE OF ESAU 26:34
- Already had 2 heathen wives
- Now takes another - An Ishmaelite woman to needle his parents (28:9)

4- Against this background, we see
JACOB's LIFE-CHANGING EXPERIENCE
I.- The Vision
II.- The Vote
III.- The Validation
IV.- The Vow

PROP The place of meeting God seems a dread-filled place UNTIL God has been met in reality. Thereafter, it is seen as

(3) a delight-filled place for the child of God.

I.- THE VISION 28:10-12

A.- THE PERSON (28:10) named "JACOB"

1- A favorite of his mother
2- A failure in living
3- A fugitive from his brother

B.- THE PLACE (28:10-11) called "BETHEL"

1- FROM Beersheba (= "Well of the covenant")
   - Parental home
   - Place of wells in the Negev (Gen 21:31)
2- TOWARD Haran
   - Destination
   - Place Abr. had stopped w/ Terah
   - Home of his mother's family
3- IN A place enroute
   - Unnamed as he arrives
   - Called LUZ (= Almond tree) in 28:19
   - 12 miles N. of Jerusalem
   - 46 miles N. of Beersheba
   - Once an encampment site of Abraham (12:8; 13:3)
4- Place of STONES fits Jacob's sense of ALONENESS at that point
5- Homeless wanderer is now in a position in which God could meet him + reveal His PURPOSES OF GRACE

C.- THE PARTICULARS (28:12)

1- A Dream
   - 1st of 7 Divine manifestations to Jacob
   - A lonely wanderer, hated by his brother, obliged to flee from home to save his life, Jacob learns in his very

first night on the road of exile
* That he is the OBJECT OF DIVINE LOVE AND CARE, as angels minister to him.

2- A Ladder (in Jacob's dream)
- On earth (Jesus come down to it)
- Up to heaven (Jesus leads us up there)

3- The Angels
- Ascending + descending on ladder
- Changing of the heavenly guard.
- Insight into the ministry of angels in the affairs of men.
- Experienced again in Gen. 32:1 some 20 years later
* - MINISTERS OF GRACE in Jacob's life.
- Promise of Jesus to Nathanael: "Ye shall see" John 1:51

II.- THE VOICE: 28:13-15

A.- THE PERSON WHO SPOKE: (28:13)

1- "ABOVE IT" = Above the place where Jacob lay
2- Identified as "The LORD" 28:13 - Meaning

The self-existant One Who reveals Himself + always keeps His covenant

- He stood
  - Posture of ministry in behalf of His own
  - Acts 7:55 - Stephan
- He spoke
  - "I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac" 28:13
  - COVENANT NAME - "LORD"
  - CREATOR NAME - "Elohim"

Compound Name

3- God manifests Himself! 28:13
4- Reminds of Titus 2:11
"For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared unto all men."

(5)

B. - THE PROMISES HE SPOKE: (28:13-15)

1- Promises of FUTURE = HOPE

THREE OF THESE HOPE

- a- The land - 28:13a — Property
- b- Thy seed - 28:14 — Posterity
- c- The blessing of all families of the earth - 28:14b — Prosperity
- d- Reiteration of the ABRAHAMIC COV.
  - Ab - 12:1-3; 13:14-18; 15:18-21; 17:1-8; 22:15-18 — FIVE TIMES to Ab.
  - Isaac - 17:19; 26:1-5 — TWO TIMES to Isaac
- e- No wrath of Esau could thwart this promised inheritance
- f- NOW to Jacob also

2- Promises of PRESENT = HELP

FIVE OF THESE HELP

- a- "I am w/ thee" — Presence
- b- "and will keep thee" — Protection
- c- "and will bring thee again into this land" — Power
- d- "for I will not leave thee" — Permanence
- e- "until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of" — Performance
- f- WHAT MORE could be asked than these promises assure?

C. - THE PURPOSE HE SHOWED:

1- Disclosure of DIVINE GRACE to Jacob

Either / Or

grace — nothing — and it still is that way!

2- NO CLAIM
- By birth
- By achievement
- By character

3- Yet God INTENDS TO DO ETERNAL GOOD for this wretch

4- Jacob now knows
- Presence
- Power
- Protecting care of God accompanies his experience

28:16 5- REVERENTIAL AWE

III.- THE VALIDATION: 28:16-19

A.- VERBALIZATION ABOUT THE PLACE 16-17

* 1- "Surely the LORD was in this place and I knew it not"
  - SHEKINAH was not seen
  - But GOD was present nonetheless!
* 2- "HOW DREADFUL IS THIS PLACE"!
  - = "How awful"; "How awe-inspiring"!
  - Perspective
    - Of the unsaved
    - Of the unyielded
  - Jacob's heart was not at home w/ God, nor could it be until he was SAVED
3- House of God /// GATE OF HEAVEN
  - Ladder for God to come down
  - Ladder for men to go up
  - Divinely given insight
    - CRISIS leads Jacob to God
    - PLACE where God reveals Himself to a needy man.
  - Contrast with Ps. 84:1 — JACOB's

(6)

"How amiable are thy tabernacles, O LORD of Hosts"

NB

B.- VISUALIZATION BY HIS ACTIONS (28:18)

1- "Rose early" — NO DELAY
2- PILLOW turned into a PILLAR; visible monument for remembrance
3- OIL of DEDICATION
  - Ancient mode of consecration
  - 1 Sam 10:1 "then Samuel took a vial of oil, + poured it upon Saul's head..."
  - TURNING POINT in Jacob's life
4- Actions give testimony to a heart CONVERSION
5- No longer a DREADFUL PLACE to a soul that responds in faith to God

Ps. 84:1- "How amiable are thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts."

C. - VITALIZATION BY HIS CONFESSION (28:19)

1- Formerly known as LUZ (= Almond tree)

(7)

2- Renamed BETHEL (= House of God)

- Place where a failure + a fugitive met face to face w/ God
- Place where the promises of God were personalized
- DREADFUL to those who are strangers + do not know God.
- WONDERFUL to us who know Him
  - Ps. 26:8 - "LORD I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honor dwelleth."
  - Ps. 27:4 - "One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after: that I may dwell in the House of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple."

IV. - THE VOW: 28:20-22

A. - THE VOW IN WORDS: - 20+21

1- Based upon BELIEF in God's promises

28:20 - "IF" of KJV = "Since" or "Seeing"

- God HAS PROMISED in 28:15

2 - Confidence
- PRESENCE - "w/me" - 28:15
- PROTECTION - "keep me" - 28:15
- PROVISION - Bread + raiment are implied in "bring thee again"
- 28:29 - POWER - "so that I come again"

- Jacob's first ALTAR to God
- Wanted a testimony to be set
- Wanted others to Know - NORMAL RESPONSE!
- GOD'S HOUSE
  - = Place where we meet God
  - * Not a holy place
  - * But the place where a people meet the HOLY GOD!
- A place sacred to the memory of God's presence w/ Jacob

NB

EVIDENCE OF REALITY

2 - The Freewill GIVING
- Pledge to God of a tenth
- Freewill promise
  - * Not an attempt to bargain w/ God
  - * But EVIDENCE of WORSHIP!
- Viewed as giving proof of his heart dedication to God
- Dedication of a PART OF HIMSELF
- Giving is an integral part of the WORSHIP of the true God
  - * "Let those refuse to sing who never Knew our God"
  - * Let those refuse to give who never Knew our God.

* 2 Sam. 24:24

Heb. 11:6 - But w/o faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him."

B.- THE VOW IN WORKS: (28:22)

1- The Stone PILLAR

CONCLUSION

A. - RESUME!

First 70 years

1 - See Jacob here
- Disheartened by failure in PAST
- Beset by loneliness in the PRESENT
- Confronted by fear of the FUTURE
- Granted a VISION OF GOD and HIS GRACE ‡ HOPE for future / HELP for present

2 - RESPONSE:
- (a) * Jacob receives God's grace "by faith"
- (b) * Jacob yields to God's will
- (c) * Jacob chooses a place for worship
- (d) * Jacob dedicates himself and his substance to the work of God

Summary — There always go TOGETHER!

B. - APPLICATIONS:

1 - House of God

Dreadful OR WHICH? Wonderful

* Depends upon your RELATIONSHIP to the God of the House

2 - Worship Here
- In Testimony
- In Giving — Others have to make possible this place
- Ethos — Cooperation — one P. 540 Bible

3- Message for YOU

* Put faith in God personally + the dread will be good
* Invest in spiritual ministry and others will join you in salvation
* Realize it is always a TEAM EFFORT
  - God saves
  - You trust + give
  - Many others are brought into God's family.
  - Not SOLO But SYMPHONY

4- PROP

- The place of meeting God seems a dread-filled place until God is met in reality.
- Thereafter it is seen as a delight-filled place for the child of God
- How is it with YOU? DREAD-filled? DELIGHT?

5/6/84 - Emmanuel Bapt. Ch. Fayetteville, W.V.

3/17/85 - Mill Creek Bible Church, Luray, VA
8/20/89 - Lookout Baptist Ch., WV
6/2/95 - Hilltop Baptist Ch.
8/3/97 - Emmanuel Baptist Church, Sydney, Australia
9/20/98 - Ronceverte, WV - Tim Dillon
9/10/2000 - Daniels Missionary Baptist Ch, WV
10/28/01 - Gateway Bapt Ch Oak Ridge, TN
6/29/08 - Old Kanawha Baptist Church!

Tell Me The Story of Jesus

"REUBEN---MAN OF FORFEITED PRIVILEGES" Gen. 29:15-35
49:1-4

(1)

INTRO:

A.-Reasons For Certain Messages:

1-Problems observed in homes and in lives
2-Difficulties in the Church family or ministry
3-Areas needing doctrinal or practical instruction
4-Appreciation & worship of God
5-Enlargement of love for brethren
6-Salvation of the lost
7-Evangelization thru EVERY believer

B.-Guidance As To Certain Messages:

1-They are "lined up" **3 years deep** waiting to be preached
2-The Question: --Not "**What** shall I preach?"
--But "**WHICH** shall I preach, and **WHEN?**"
3-Preaching calendar is my pattern usually, laying out the material for a year in advance
4-**Divine rearrangements** according to the developing circumstances
5-Messages **"dove-tail"** together
--Sometimes **I** can see God's pattern & reason
--Sometimes **you** can see that pattern God has
--BUT sometimes God's reason for **THIS MESSAGE** at THIS TIME is obscure
6-Preacher's consollations--Sense of God's present direction in what & when to preach
--Assurance that: "What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know **hereafter.**" (John 13:7)

C.-Today's Message:

1-Title: "REUBEN---MAN OF FORFEITED PRIVILEGES"
2-Outline:
I.-Reuben's Character:
II.-Reuben's Crime:
III.-Reuben's Cost:
IV.-Reuben's Consolation:
3-**Proposition:**
--Somewhat obscure to me today, since I am not clear on the "**WHY**" of this message just now
--**LESSONS** from Reuben:
* Influence of the **home** on later actions
* Henousness of sin in God's sight
* Sin always entails a **COSTLY LOSS** to the one who violates God's standards
* Sin generally has "**waves of aftermath**" **long after** the sinner has passed from the scene
* God is STILL A **GOD OF GRACE** to sinners, and He manifested Himself as that to Reuben

I.-REUBEN'S CHARACTER:

A.-His Family Connections:

1-Father was **JACOB**--Grandson of Abraham
--Son of Isaac & Rebecca
--Brother of Esau
--Son-in-law of Laban of Padan Aram

2-Mother was **LEAH**--Daughter of Laban
--Sister of Rachael

3-**Home life**--Jacob's **love for Rachael** & service to Laban of 7 years for her "dowry" or "bride-price"
--Jacob's **deception** into marrying Leah instead
--Long period **before any children** were conceived, even after the second wife (Rachael) was received

FIRSTBORN of Jacob --**One of 13** or more children (Gen. 29:32-30:24; 35:16-18)
** LEAH had Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, Zebulun & Dinah (7)
** Rachael's maid BILHAH had Dan & Naptali (2)
** Leah's maid ZILPAH bore two sons to Jacob named Gad & Asher (2)
** RACHAEL bore Joseph & Benjamin (2)
** (More daughters are indicated by 46:7, 15)
--FAMILY **FRICTION** you couldn't believe with **two wives** & **two concubines** & 13 or more children
--Jacob **VIOLATED** the standard of **monogamy**
--Jacob VIOLATED the standard of **no concubines**
--Gen. 2:24--"Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be **one** flesh."

4-**Reuben's birth**--**FIRST** of the family by Leah, Jacob's wife in God's sight
--Name "**Reuben**"=="**See, a son**"
--Should naturally have been the **INHERITOR** as the eldest son

5-Record shows that **Reuben married** and had **4 sons**
--Hanoch, Phallu, Hezron, and Carmi (Gen. 46:9)
--No word on his **wife** or his in-laws — Not named

B.-His Personal Character:

1-Hard to deal with this without **reading** GENESIS 29-49 & some references in the rest of the O.T.

2-Merrill F. **Unger**--"Reuben seems to have been an **ardent**, **impetuous**, **unbalanced**, but **not** of an **ungenerous nature**; not crafty & cruel as were Simeon and Levi, but rather to use a metaphor of the dying patriarch, **boiling up** like a vessel of water over a rapid wood fire of the nomad tent, and as **quickly subsiding** into apathy when the fuel was withdrawn." (BIBLE DICTIONARY, P. 922)

3-**Other Characteristics:**
--**Irresolute** & **vascillating**
● "**Unstable** as water" (Gen. 49:4)
--**Lacked courage** & **tenacity** one expects in an Eldest Son & a leader
● "Thou shalt **not excell**" (49:4)

- Unable to take a FORTHRIGHT STAND and face the pressure that would arise from it (Gen. 37:21-24) — when faced with threat of Joseph life

(3)

C.-His Repeated Considerateness:

1-This seems contradictory to his personal character as we have seen it, but it is true

2-EXAMPLES of Reuben's CONSIDERATENESS:

- As a boy Reuben went into the field at harvest time and brought mandrakes to his mother Leah (30:14)
- As a man he heard his brothers conspire to kill Joseph & he intervened in Joseph's behalf urging: "LET US NOT KILL HIM", and so "he delivered him out of their hands." (37:21-22)
- As an alternative to slaying Joseph, Reuben suggested casting Joseph into a pit so that he might later return and release his brother and return him to their father (37:17-24)
- Reuben was absent when the rest of his brothers sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites. When Reuben returned & found what had happened, he showed great grief at this & concern for his father Jacob (37:25-36)
- Reuben seems to have had a long & "hurt" memory of [illegible] treatment Joseph received from the brothers

A narcotic plant thought to have ability to arouse love & sexual Potency

8:00 p.m. Prayer Meeting

Sunday, June 21, 1987

Rev. John Wickline, speaking a.m. & p.m.

7:00 p.m. Business Meeting

Monday, June 15 - Wednesday, June 17, 1987

Ladies' Conference
Appalachian Bible College

Thursday, June 18 - Saturday, June 20, 1987

Ladies' Conference
Appalachian Bible College

* * * * * * * * * * *

LAST WEEK'S OFFERINGS

General Fund.....$ 2,757.60

B.-Moral Violation:

1-Creation Order--Gen. 2:24--"Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh"
--**One man** with **one woman** for one **lifetime**.

2-**Patterns** established:
--MONOGAMY by Adam & Eve
--**BIGAMY** by Lamech (Gen. 4:19)
--**Patriarchs** were **monogamous** (Job, Abraham, Isaac)
--**BREAKDOWNS** of God's pattern:
** Abraham had a concubine Hagar
** Jacob had 2 wives & w concubines

3-This is the ~~first~~ second recorded instance of **INCEST** in Scripture
--Widespread pattern of **immorality** among the heathen
--Very prevalent among the Canaanites
--Stringently **legislated against** in Leviticus 18 by the Law of God
--Expressly **forbidden** in 1 Cor. 5:1++

LOT
1st was w/ his daughters

4-**Details** are not recorded,,,,,,but THE **FACT IS** !!

5-Matter of **moral indignation** against this
--By Jacob
--Gen. 49:3-4--"Reuben, thou art my firstborn, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity and the excellency of power: Unstable as water, thou shalt not excell; because thou wentest up to thy father's bed, then defiledst thou it: he went up to my couch."
--**SO GREAT** AN **OFFENSE** that Jacob could **never forget** it
--**By God also**
--1 Chron. 5:1--"Now the sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel, (for he was the firstborn; but, foreasmuch as he defiled his father's bed, his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph, the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright."
--God's Word is **really STRONG** on matters of morality among His people.

III.-REUBEN'S COST:

A.-Cost In Person:

1-Reuben was **never** the **leader** among the 12 sons
2-Reuben **lost** the **inheritance** which generally went to the eldest son, so there was a...
3-Scathing denunciation by his father, Jacob - Gen. 49:3-4

B.-Cost In Privileges:

1-Privilege of **BIRTHRIGHT** as the firstborn
--Double portion in land inheritance **forfeited**
--**Passed to Joseph**
--1 Chron. 5:1 (see above)
--Historic record is in Gen. 48:3-6
--Double portion passed to Joseph's two sons Ephraim & Mannasseh
--Noteworthy to see that **all 12** of Jacob's sons are recognized as **legitimate heirs** & so inherited Jacob's promised Land, for usually the sons

of concubines did **not inherit**, but were given a GIFT instead (Gen. 25:6)

2-Privilege of **ROYAL DIGNITY** as the firstborn
--Place at the **Head** of the nation was **forfeited**
--Passed to his brother **JUDAH** instead
--I Chron. 5:2--"For Judah prevailed above his brethren and of him came the chief ruler; but the birthright was Joseph's."
--Right of the KINGLY **SCEPTRE** devolved upon tribe of Judah instead
--Gen. 49:10--"The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto Him shall the gathering of the people be."

3-**Privilege** of **PRIESTHOOD**
--Firstborn had always been "**priest** of the family"
--**Forfeited** because of instability & impetuosity
--**Unworthy** of the "Excellency of dignity" of priesthood"
--Passed to **Levi** instead

C. -Cost To Progeny:
1-**Moses** also has a "Blessing of the Tribes" in Deut. 33
2-Words to **REUBEN**--33:6--"Let Reuben live, and not die; and let not his men be few."
--Proper translation **omits** the italicized "**not**" in the verse
3-Prophecy that Reuben's progeny would never be anything more than **a depleted remnant:**
--Reuben carried **no great importance** either **personally** or **tribally** in the history of the nation.
--No **prophet**, no **Judge**, no **hero** from the family
--Evil stream of Reuben flowed on, for **2 Reubenites** were **ringleaders with Korah** in his assailing God's established order & they perished because of their defiance of God (Num. 16:1-3, 20-33)
--They, along with GAD and ½ the tribe of MANNASSEH **chose** the **WORLD BORDERS** east of Jordan instead of an inheritance "in the land", choosing by **material** values instead of by **spiritual** values as to where to settle (Num. 32:1)
--**Glib words** (Num. 32:31) "As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do."
--NOT TOO FAITHFUL in follow-through in the conquest of the land
--Established a schismatic altar east of Jordan (Josh. 22) which would have led to idolatry had not the other tribes remonstrated over it
--**Failed to send aid** to the **Judges** Deborah & Barak when they were fighting Jabin the King of the Canaanites under Sisera his General. For this Deborah rebuked the Reubenites severely (Judges 5:15-16)
--**First tribe** to be CARRIED **CAPTIVE** by Tiglath-Pilesar of Assyria, because their inheritance was in the unfortified and indefensible east bank of the Jordan (± Chron. 5:26)

IV.-REUBEN'S CONSOLATIONS:

A.-Personal Consolations:

1-In spite of his **sin**, which was **GROSS**, he was **spared**
2-Many fathers would have put such a son **to death** for his rebellion of incest
3-He **lost** his **pre-eminent position** among the 12 brothers as the FIRSTBORN
4-But he was neither **killed** nor totally **cut off** from position as a son
5-**Inheritance** was given him **equal** with his brethren, except for **Joseph** to whom passed the double portion
6-**SO**.....Reuben is with **real consolation** that he "**lived** and did **not die**" for his henous crime
7-**HEAVEN** will be populated by "Reubens" who deserved to die but who live forever because of God's grace and they'll sing praises of God for
- REDEEMING,
- FORGIVING,
- JUSTIFYING grace.

But they never count much for God.

B.-Tribal Consolations:

1-Deut. 33:6 gives Moses' words to the Tribe: "Let Reuben live and not die..."

Historically
--**Benediction of LIFE** upon the tribe
--Never to be an important tribe
--But they **did continue**
--Seen in that 151,450 descendants of Reuben came out of Egypt (Num. 2:16). Probably this was just the males only, as they were the ones normally counted.

Prophetically
2-**CONTINUED GRACE** for the **future:**
--A TRIBE of Reuben in the **Tribulation** with 12,000 sealed out of it to witness & remain alive (Rev. **7:5**)
--A TRIBE of Reuben in the **Millennium** when Israel inherits all the land of the Promise to Abraham, to Isaac, to Jacob and to David (Ezekiel **48:6**)
--**A GATE** in the **New Jerusalem** come down out of heaven is named for Reuben (Rev. **21:12**)
NB --Reuben's name is **NOT FIRST**, but by God's grace it is there !!!
--So God gives TRIBAL CONSOLATIONS to Reuben's progeny as well as PERSONAL CONSOLATIONS to him.

CONCLUSIONS:

A.-Fitting Message for a time of moral laxity year:

1-**EVALUATE** the past
2-**EXPECTING** the future
3-Learn and profit so we don't continue "in a rut" making the same decisions.....
....and the same mistakes year after year.

B.-Learning From REUBEN:

1-The Outline: I.-Reuben's Character:
II.-Reuben's Crime:
III.-Reuben's Cost:
IV.-Reuben's Consolation:

2-LESSONS of profit to us from Reuben's EXAMPLE:

- Influence of the **HOME** on later actions
- Henousness of **sin** in God's sight.....and man's
- Sin always entails a **COSTLY LOSS** to the violator of Divine standards of morality
- **Waves** of **aftermath** to sin touch those we love for generations thereafter
- God is still a GOD OF GRACE to sinners

C.-Profiting From Reuben:

1-In our homes

2-In our personal lives

3-In our spiritual lives

What decisions for you + your family?

What areas of shoring up to do as to avoid breakdowns?

Set a HIGH STANDARD for your own moral purity?

- NOT dishonoring God's Name
- BUT living your life so as to effectively serve Jesus Christ + avoid becoming a CASTAWAY

NEW YEARS MESSAGE. #444 – "He Lifted Me" (1)

Westbrae 12/31/72--#21--"Come, Thou Almighty King"
#12--"Wonderful, Wonderful Jesus" (3)
#24--"I Will Praise Him" (4)

ABC – 4/26/82
OKBC – 8/2/87

108 – "Grace, 'Tis A Charming Sound" (2)

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®
BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

"Joseph--A Type Of Christ" Genesis chapters 37-50

Read Gen. 37:1-20

Intro: A.-The Story Of Joseph:
1-Perennially fresh & delightful
2-Favorite of young & old
3-Charm & customs are of other days
4-Lessons & Pictures still shine brightly thru
B.-Pictorial or Typical Interpretation:
1-Believe in Literal interpretation
2-ALSO, believe in "divinely purposed illustrations"
3-Ordinarily a type in terms of POSITION, not PERSON
4-Examples--David-----Type of a Savior
Solomon---Type of the King of Peace
Neither of PERSON, but only of WORK
Joseph----Type of the PERSON of Christ
-Not sinless, but just no record
-Devotion to God
-Practical Godliness, etc.

I.-BELOVED OF THE FATHER'S HEART

A.-More than Others:
1-Brethren were not his equal
2-Gen. 37:3
3-Gave coat of many colors
4-Delight of the Father

B.-Picture Of The Eternal Son:
1-John 1:18
2-Son from ETERNITY, not birth, baptism, death, or resurrection
3-Loved by the Father before the foundation of the world
4-Delight of the Father to honor the Son

II.-PREMONITIONS OF COMING GLORY

A.-Joseph's Dreams (37:5-11)
1-Two dreams, each showing pre-eminence of Joseph
-obedience of brethren
-rebellion of brethren 37:8
2-Brethren to "bow down"
3-Joseph to be the means of blessing to brethren

B.-Picture Of Christ in Glory:
1-Phil. 2:9-11
2-Believers are called "His Brethren"
3-The BEST is yet to come

III.*MINISTRY OF SEEKING HIS BRETHREN 37:16

A.-Sent of the Father:
1-Obedient Son--37:13
2-Long journey involved
3-Find out if it is "well"---with both flocks & souls
4-Purpose--not to condemn, but to help----John. 3:17
5-Goes SEEKING his brethren----Lk. 19:10; John 1:11
6-Tells of the Father's love--John 3:16

B.-Rejection Of The Son:
1-Attitude---Hated him because of Father's love
--Detested him because of his superior virtue
--"Behold, this dreamer cometh"
--"Shalt thou indeed rule over us?"--Lk. 19:14
--They were unbelieving brethren--Jn. 1:11

2-Action---"let us slay him"
--cast in a pit
--sold to Gentiles for a few pieces of silver
--carried into Egypt
3-Similarities---?Both stories show:
--Corruption of the human heart
--Love of the heart of the Father

IV.*THE TEMPTED ONE

A.-The Lord's Case:
1-Tempted by Satan--Lk. 4; Mt. 4; Jn. 14:30
2-Apart from sin--Heb. 4:15-16, yet tempted in all points.
3-His nature--Heb. 7:26

B.-Joseph's Case:
1-Tested in many ways--Luxury --Poverty
--Servitude --Dungeon
--Moral issues --Righteousness
2-Strength--Attitude toward sin--39:9
--Not moved in the hour of temptation
--"Character is what a man is in the dark" Moody
--darkness of temptation
--darkness of dungeon
3-Method of Victory---Relied on God's Word---Ps. 119:11
---Made the Word known--Butler, Baker, Pharoah

V.-THE EXALTED ONE IN GLORY

A.-Joseph:
1-Despised, Rejected & Sold
2-Unjustly accused & Imprisoned
3-Comes to share the THRONE of Pharoah
4-Gentile Bride--Asenath
5-Two sons--Manasseh (forgetful) & Ephraim (fruitful)
--Sorrow gone because of fruitfulness of ministry among the Gentiles
6-Brethren repent
7-"Go to Joseph"----place & person of help

B.-Jesus:
1-"Go to Jesus"--Acts 4:12--only place to go for help
2-Brethren in abject need will come to Christ yet (Jewish brethren after the flesh
--Hosea 3:4-5; 5:15-6:3; 8:3; Rom. 11:26
3-Grace found with Jesus--Zech. 12:10-13:1

CONCLUSION

A.-Life of Joseph---a remarkable picture of Christ
1-Beloved of Father's heart
2-Shown his coming glory
3-Seeking out his brethren
4-Rejected by his brethren
5-Tempted sorely
6-Exalted to the throne in glory

B.-Shortcomings in picture too----Type not perfect
1-Joseph dies in Egypt---Christ alive forevermore. Heb. 7:25
2-Death borne about in---Christians bear about in the body
Joseph's bones- the dying of the Lord Jesus that His life might be manifest- 2 Cor. 4:10
3-Death a reminder of---Death a reminder of the beginn-
his end ing of our life in Christ- 1 Cor. 11:26
4-One day--all done with death & be WITH HIM in His glory in rapt adoration. "The Lamb is all the glory of Emanuel's land."

"To Yield Or Not To Yield" - Gen. 39:1-21

Intro: A.-FrankenssOf God's Word:
1-Man beats around the bush
2-God points His finger at the problem
3-Open, Straightforward, & Frank
B.-Distinction:
1-Temptation--Common to all--it is not sin to be tempted
--Christ too was tempted
2-Yielding----Not necessary--this Is SIN
--Gives Satan control, not God
----Gal. 5:25, 16
C.-Passage---Deals with Chastity:
1-Principles work with THIS problem;
2-Principles work with other problems too
3-Satan attacks where we can be touched
4- 1 Cor. 15:57-58

I.-THE TEMPTATION ITSELF 39:1-12
A.-Circumstances Of The Temptation:
1-Sold into slavery by brethren when 17 yrs. old
2-Bought by Potiphar
3-Advanced by Potiphar over a 10 yr. period---good worker
4-Grace of God and Master upon Joseph
5-God's evaluation of Joseph--39:6c
B.-Timing Of The Temptation
1-Time of prosperity--Isa. 53:10; Ps. 1:3
2-Time of"sitting on top of the world"--overseer--"had arrived"
3-Comparative ease being enjoyed
4-Satan's attacks come when the guard is down or weak
C.-Suddenness Of The Temptation:
1-No previous warning
2-Ten years & no problem just like this
3-Blossomed out full-blown
4-Master's wife flaunts herself
D.-Subtlety Of The Temptation:
1-Came from unexpected source
2-Could be construed as "good business"
3-Get in with the boss's wife
4-Appealing invitation to both the flesh & the pride of Joseph
5-"But He refused"--strong man grounded in the truth of God
--influended by conviction & not circumstance
--guided by godliness & not gain
--honored Heavenly Father & not his own flesh
--served his master & not materialism
E.-Persistence & Opportunity Of The Temptation:
1-Not just once or twice
2-Tempted again & again; day by day
3-Approach was made when no man around to see
4-Would have been "so easy" to yield, but yielding is sin
5-No compromise with sin---2 Pet. 2:11

II.-THE VICTORY OVER TEMPTATION 39:8-12
A.-Attitude Toward His Master:
1-Gratitude toward Potiphar
2-Remembered all he owed to his master's goodness
3-Could not deceive Potiphar & be a good steward
4-Sin is selfish & thus hurts others; Wouldn't hurt Master

5-REAL respect, honor & humility toward Potiphar

B.-Attitude Toward Sin 39:9c

1-True evaluation of what the invitation was---

--not "sowing wild oats"
--not "having a good time"
--not "a bit fast"
--not "the expected thing"
--not expediency
--not indulgence
--not the "normal" thing
--not "an uncontrolable urge"

2-BUT, judged in the light of God & not in the eyes of men

--wickedness--wrong in the sight of true men
--great wickedness--no small matter, but serious
--true appraisal of such things
--sin--rebellion against God's laws & God's purity
--defiance against Him & His holiness
--sin against God--ultimately it is HE who is outraged

3-Alternatives were simple--

--Gratify self & offend God
--Offend woman & please God
--Choice was plain----------and it still is!!!!!

C.-Attitude Toward Temptation:

1-Attempted to avoid contact
2-Didn't court contact, but kept busy with work
3-Made no provision--Rom. 13:14
--Pictures, books, thoughts, movies, places of loitering, dances, scanty dress, etc.....
4-Some suppose help came in a vision of Jacob's face; more certainly it was a vision of God & His holiness & His standards for His children
5-When Potiphar's wife "pushed the issue"---HE FLED
**2 Tim. 2:22--No hesitation at all
--He who hesitates is lost
--No question of yielding at all; only fleeing

CONCLUSION: -----A.-The Trial Of Temptation:

--was real was sudden
--was sore was persistent
--was subtile

B.-The Temptation Was Overcome:

--by Attitude toward POTIPHAR
--by Attitude toward SIN
--By Attitude toward TEMPTATION

C.-Results:

--false accusation
--the dungeon
--"The Lord was with Joseph"
--Preparation for future exaltation, too.

"SIX LESSER MILEPOSTS IN THE WILL OF GOD" Gen. 45:1-15
Mk. 4:37-39

INTRO: A.-Recapitulation Of 3 Other Messages:

1-God has a plan for all christians lives

2-Steps to doing the will of God

--Absolute SUBMISSION to the WORD of God
--Absolute SUBMISSION of the WILL of man
--Absolute SEPARATION from the WORLD
--Absolute SATURATION with SPIRITUAL-MINDEDNESS

3-Proper guidance---Thru the Word
---Thru the Witness of the Spirit

B.-Right Orientation:

1-It is wicked and injurious to think of the will of God as though it were a Divine interference to which we must be resigned

2-G. CAMPBELL MORGAN well said: "The one and only law of life that sets a man free from all the forces that blight and destroy is the will of God. Show me a man who lives for one day wholly, utterly, in word & thought & deed in the will of God, and I will show you a man who is antedating heaven, & who for that day reaches the plane of life which is at once the broadest, freest, gladdest."

C.-Six Mileposts In The Will Of God:

1-Works of Providence
2-Spiritual Balance Sheet
3-Waiting On God
4-Active Trust
5-Environment & Actions
6-Using a Fleece
7-Let's look at them one at a time

I.-WORKS OF PROVIDENCE: Num. 9:15-

A.-The Cloud:

1-Israel's guidance in the wilderness
2-Shade by day---125 degrees in desert heat
3-Warmth by night--25 degrees in desert nights
4-When it moved-----they moved
5-When it stopped....they stopped } "at the commandment of the Lord" —7 times
6-No warning of moves — Night or day
7-No assurance of stays in 1 place — Few days or many
8-ONLY safe place for the Israelite was in his proper relation to the "Cloud of God's presence"
"Kept the charge of the LORD"

B.-Circumstances Of Life: —— CONTRARY WINDS

1-Joseph being sold into slavery as preparation for future service---Gen. 45:5-15 (Read it)
2-Robert Livingston wanted to go to China, but was used of God to open up AFRICA for the gospel because he could not go to China due to the Opium Wars closing China to foreigners

3-Adoniram Judson considered himself called to India, but was not allowed to land in India by the authorities, & had to go into BURMA, where he opened up that land to the gospel

4-John G. Paton was successful in city missionary work in Scotland, but was called of God to go to the South Seas to do pioneer missionary work in the NEW HEBRIDES

5-John Scudder--Medical Missionary to INDIA--received the call of God upon his soul, but was not sure his wife would be willing to go. So he asked God to make her ready & willing to go. It was she who asked him what he thought about perhaps going to India as Medical missionaries.

C.-Closed Doors And Open Doors:

1-1 Cor. 16:9--"For a great door and effectual is open unto me, and there are many adversaries."

2-Rev. 3:7-8

3-Ps. 37:23--"The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord, and he delighteth in His way."

4-STEPS and STOPS → BOTH!

5-ILLUS--The red lights, the green lights, and the caution lights are equally of the Lord in our lives

6-Philip's experiences in Acts 8:5 and 26

7-Paul's experience in Acts 16:6-9

8-ILLUS---As with the electric eye doors at the supermarkets, when we are in the right position, God opens the right door. When God continually opens no doors we might at least consider the question of whether we are out of the right position.

9-Don't be afraid to KNOCK on the doors

D.-Safe Where He Leads:

1-Mk. 4:37-39

2-Christ asleep on a pillow in the boat in the midst of the storm & His terrified disciples

3-Safe because they were with Him

4-Family responsibilities--As a child to parents
--As a parent to children
--1 Tim. 5:8
--1 Cor. 7:17, 20, 24
--2 Cor. 12:14

- Food + Shelter
- SPIRITUALLY also

E.-Counsel Of Others:

1-Dr. BOB COOK---"Listen to the counsel of wise and mature christian friends."

2-CAUTION---Don't be a "GADDITE", flitting from one source of counsel to another, but not making any decision at all.

3-Pick wisely those from whom you solicit advice

4-Plan in advance to take their words of wisdom

5-ILLUS--George Palmer's contact in Omaha with a man who was out of the Lord's place for his life and who knew it. He had sought out FOUR DIFFERENT MEN OF GOD for advice. Each one had told him the very same things as the corrective to his problems STILL, he hadn't done anything about it at all. Needed to GET MOVING

6-Don't sit when Godly counsel says "MOVE"

II.-SPIRITUAL BALANCE SHEET:

A.-Mueller's Method:

1-Founded & supported a large Orphanage in England
2-Prayed in $7\frac{1}{2}$ million dollars = $25 million in today's standard of exchange
3-Sought for God-Directed decisions
4-Paper with a line down the middle & 2 columns were headed "FOR" and "AGAINST"
5-Similar to a method of evaluation recommended by Benjamin Franklin
6-RECORD all the arguments
7-PRAY over them repeatedly
* 8-Distinct impression will begin to come thru from God------perhaps unexplainable to others, but such that you have a clear conviction about it
9-ILLUS--The U. S. Ambassador to England during W.W.2 had a private telephone right to the side of President Roosevelt. He had this "DIRECT WIRE" for immediate consultation in time of need for instructions.
SO ALSO is prayer a direct "HOT LINE" to God for the receipt of infallible leading on our problems

B.-Re-Evaluation:

Don't run off half-cocked
1-No hasty decisions
2-Well calculated; Prayed over----Full of a God-given assurance — You can live with this afterward
3-ILLUS--Heb. 11:26--"Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward
--"Esteeming"=="Deciding by careful judgment"
--Pleasures of Egypt are fleeting
--Treasures of Christ are eternal
4-Conviction of the will of God will become SURE and SETTLED
--Peace will control your heart
--Isa. 26:3--"Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on Thee: because he trusteth in Thee."
--Isa. 32:17--"And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness (is) quietness and assurance for ever."
--Col. 3:15--"Let the peace of God rule in your hearts..."

III.-WAITING ON GOD:

A.-Problem Of "Waiting":

1-Ps. 27:14--"Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, & He shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD."
2-F. B. MEYER--"It is so much easier to act, or to lie down & die, or to run to friends, than to WAIT. But waiting is the true posture. He that waits for God shall not be long without the God for whom he waits."

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

3-HARDEST part of christian service---WAITING
4-Often necessary to be sure & clear on a proper program of action
5-ILLUS--Sometimes after a storm you draw from the faucet a glass of water which is muddy & turbid. HOW do you clear it?
You place the muddy water in a glass on the table. Moment by moment the sediment deposits on the bottom & it is safe to drink as it clears.
This is brought about simply by waiting. The law is the same in the field of guidance.

B.-Prematurity Avoided:
1-God is ALWAYS on time
2-God's time is always best
3-Ps. 130:6--"My soul waiteth for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning."
--The watch in darkness
--They watch for that which comes slowly
--They watch for that which is sure to come
--They watch for that which when it comes brings the light of day.
4-Presumption is thus overcome
--Ex. 2:11-25
--Moses was 40 years ahead of God's plan
--Committed to the WORK, rather than to the WILL of God
5-ILLUS--If the apple on the tree could speak, it might say, "I wish the gardener would pluck me at once and put me wherever I am to go. I want to fulfill my mission in the world so badly. Whether it be to fill a quick place in a hungry boy's stommach; whether to be pared, cut & baked in a pie to adorn a banquet table; or whether to be shipped across the seas to alleviate hunger there. I WANT TO KNOW, AND TO BE ON MY WAY."
On the other hand, below stands the gardener, gazing up at the apple, & saying, "Why is it so slow in ripening? I would like so much to pick it & put it to use as food, but until it is ripe it would only taste bitter. I wish it would hurry up and ripen."
Do you understand the parable?
YOU are the apple. GOD is the gardener. The delay is not due to HIM, but to your unreadiness.
6-Commit it to Him.....and then TRUST (Prov. 3:5-6)

IV.-ACTIVE TRUST:

A.-Preparation:
1-A trite warning often abused is: "Beware of running ahead of the Lord." While acknowledging that there is some danger of an immature Christian being impatient, self-willed, and impetuous, and thus running ahead of the Lord, we should realize also that many believers are lax and timid and lacking in initiative.

2-The latter state, I believe, is worse than the first. God is well able to discipline and purge the zealot, but to move the immobile waiting believer is often a prodigious task. Such a person is simply functioning, or rather, not functioning, on a false principle, & will never get far until he corrects his attitude.

3-Every believer ought to be very eagerly desirous of serving God. A veritable passion for service should burn within his breast. Otherwise we are unfit for the privilege. God simply will not cast the pearl of divine service before swine who despise it & count it a very little thing.

4-DON'T SIT.....But begin NOW to serve the Lord

5-God directs the MOVING, not those who are rooted

6-Gen. 24:27--Abraham's servant prayed, "I being in the way, the LORD led me."

7-ILLUS--Friend Emil Elbe, Missionary to the Jews, was recently in New York, and took a taxicab across that city of over 8 million. As he witnessed to the cab driver, imagine his thrill to discover that he was talking to the same cab driver to whom he had given a New Testament NINE YEARS BEFORE while on his way to Israel.

Truly, as we move out for God, He can do wonders in arranging the paths to cross as He wills----even in a city of over 8 million.

B.-Practice:

1-But HOW do we get started? Must we not depend upon God to thrust us into His harvest field? Do we dare thrust ourselves out? These questions require a careful answer. It is true that we cannot forge blindly ahead to serve God as we choose.

2-"EVERYBODY & EVERYTHING MAKE WAY: I'M COMING THROUGH!" is no proper attitude for the servant of the Lord. But neither can we sit idly by and expect God to do for us the things HE EXPECTS US TO DO FOR HIM

3-A. B. Simpson:

"Are you looking for your mission;
What to do and dare?
Stop your dreaming, start at something,
Get somewhere"

Illus-John Watson
TRAINED at BJU
EXPERIENCED at Sunnyvale
RESPONSIBLE at Vacaville

4-Use the opportunities where you are

5-ILLUS--Paul was shipwrecked in Acts 28, but used that time spent on island of Malta to win men to the Savior

6-Determine to serve

Prepare to serve

Practice serving.

7-Keep moving & preparing. — Not "Either—Or"

V.-ENVIRONMENT AND ACTIONS:

A.-Crowd We Run With:

1-Non-Christians can lead us astray

†-1 Cor. 15:33--"Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners"

--Watch your companions
2-Non-Christians lead into sinful actions & away from God
3-Christians can strengthen one another
--Ps. 1:1-3 NB
--Acts 9:17--"And Ananias went his way, & entered into the house; & putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me..."

B.-The Places We Go:
1-Christian activities--strength thru the week
--mutual enjoyment
2-Christian camps & conferences--Special emphasis for God
3-Christian schools--Biblical training
--Proper perspectives
4-Jn. 8:12--"Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life."
5-ILLUS---Dr. Donald Grey Barnhouse used to tell about the way a gardener would make strawberries strong and productive. The first year after they are planted, a wise gardener will cut off all the flowers, and not allow the plants to expend their energy in producing berries.
The gardener will load them with manure to strengthen them for bearing.....LATER. Manure first.....then sugar and cream. That way the strength goes first into the plant and later into that which the plant produces. They will produce only scrawny fruit if allowed to produce too soon.

C.-Right Reading:
1-Bible for devotions & real study
2-Christian biography--Principles for your life
3-Missions literature--to know the need of the world
--to find God's guidance
--Challenge
4- SP. FOOD to grow on!

D.-Hard Places:
1-We would avoid them if we could choose
2-No need to fear them — Means of our STRENGTHENING!!
3-God makes them to become our "well of blessing"
4-ILLUS---Daniel in the Lion's den. Just picked out a big lion; fluffed him up, and went to sleep in peace and safety.

VI.-USING A FLEECE:

A.-Legitimate To Use A Fleece?:
1-Gideon (Judges 6) used a fleece because he was in fear and doubt
2-Not the best way, for it shows a lack of faith in the leading God has already given
3-YET, when used in a willingness to be "shown", God does answer it
4-Won't usually be necessary if the other rules and suggestions are followed.

B.-How To Use A Fleece:

1-Go on with God as far as you are sure
2-Be yielded in everything
3-Watch for His leading
4-Ask for leading by a special sign ONLY when necessary
5-Don't expect all the answer or plan before you start
6-Answers often come "piece-meal"
7-POEM: "Sometime, I know not when or how,
All things will be revealed;
And until then content am I
To sail with orders sealed."

GOOD!

CONCLUSIONS:

A.-Lesser Milestones Which Will Help:

1-Works of Providence
2-Spiritual Balance Sheet
3-Waiting on God
4-Active Trust
5-Environment & actions
6-Using A Fleece

B.-Major Milestones Which Cannot Be Missed:

1-The above "aids" or "helps" are good
2-But they will not take the place of the 3 rules
3-These cannot be circumvented
4-These are:
--Absolute submission to the WORD of God (1)
--Absolute submission of your WILL to God (2)
--Absolute separation from the WORLD (3)
5-The will of God will never be known apart from these
6-ILLUS--3 Channel Lights in the harbor of Panama City for navigation into that port harbor. Multitude of other lights around, but there were 3 which had to be in line to be "on course" for a safe entry

So in finding the will of God
** The WORD-----our authority
** Our WILL-----humbly yielded
** Our LIVES----separated from the world & from sin

7-How are you lining up?
8-Are you sailing safely in the will of God?

Westbrook
7/17/66
9/16/73

"There's A Wideness In God's Mercy" — #28
"Go To The Deeps Of God's Promise" 330
"When I Survey" 423